

University of Alberta Library



0 1620 2834008 9

# The Thread of The Pioneers

Published by

THE PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE  
AND DISTRICT  
OLD TIMERS' ASSOCIATION





## Prairie Provinces Collection

Mrs G. L. Spice  
Gerald







THE "OLD FORT"

*See description, page xi*

*L. W. Sissons Jr.*





# THE TREAD OF THE PIONEERS

UNDER THE DISTINGUISHED PATRONAGE  
OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE PROVINCE  
OF MANITOBA, THE CORPORATION OF  
THE CITY OF PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE, THE  
COUNCIL OF THE RURAL MUNICIPALITY  
OF PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE.

WRITTEN AND EDITED  
BY  
J. H. METCALFE

PUBLISHED BY  
THE PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE AND DISTRICT  
OLD TIMERS' ASSOCIATION

THE RYERSON PRESS  
PRINTERS - TORONTO

---

Copyright, Canada, 1932, by  
THE PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE  
AND DISTRICT OLD TIMERS'  
ASSOCIATION

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA

## DEDICATION

*To the memory of those brave men and courageous women who ventured their all for the settlement of the area adjacent to Portage la Prairie, Manitoba, these memoirs are reverently, respectfully dedicated.*







PUBLICATION COMMITTEE OF ASSOCIATION

*Front row* (left to right) ARCHIE D. STEWART, ALEXANDER T. SMITH, JONATHAN TROOP, President of Association; ROLAND C. BROWN, Chairman of Historical Committee.

*Second row* (left to right) WILLIAM M. STEWART, MATILDE G. TUDSBURY, EWEN A. MCPHERSON, K.C.; FAWCETT G. TAYLOR, K.C.; JOSEPH H. METCALFE, Editor of book.

*Third row* (left to right) KELIH STEWART, Secretary of Old-Timers' Association; GILLIVRAY S. MCRAE, Secretary of Historical Committee.

## PREFACE

The preparation of this book has been prompted by a desire to place on record, before it is too late, the fast-diminishing information regarding the lives of the Pioneers and Old Timers who were the real builders of this district.

The work of collecting information was first begun by the association in 1922, when W. M. Stewart was appointed historical secretary, and with the assistance of S. R. Marlatt, he sent out questionnaires. While some valuable information was thus obtained, it was not until 1927 that definite action was taken to compile such a record. In 1929 the present committee was appointed to undertake the responsibility of gathering the information and having it published.

The committee was fortunate in securing the services of Joseph H. Metcalfe as editor and compiler and the work has been in progress since July, 1929. Mr. Metcalfe has given of his best to make the work a success. The members of the committee have been faced with many problems in connection with this work and they have given of their time freely and have applied their best judgment to each question as it arose.

We trust that the tales of courage and fortitude, as set down in this volume, will help the present generation to appreciate the struggles and sacrifices of its forbears. Apart from serving as a living record and a history, it is hoped that this book will be an inspiration. Our paths may be difficult at times, but never do they even approximate those chosen by our pioneer fathers, when first they set foot on these western plains.

ROLAND C. BROWN,  
*Chairman.*

GILLIVRAY S. MCRAE,  
*Secretary.*



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

THE "OLD FORT" - - - - -	<i>Frontispiece</i>
PUBLICATION COMMITTEE - - - - -	v
THE LAST DOG TRAIN TO LEAVE PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE - -	12
OLD BUILDINGS AND SOME OF THE PIONEERS - - - - -	18
<i>Group:</i> THOS. GARLAND, SENATOR ROBERT WATSON, MRS. JAMES STEWART, JAMES STEWART - - - - -	118
<i>Group:</i> WILLIAM FULTON, JOHN IRVINE, HUGH GRANT, DONALD GRANT - - - - -	126
<i>Group:</i> WALTER LYNCH, DONALD STEWART, MRS. THOS. LEADER, THOS. LEADER - - - - -	152
<i>Group:</i> DAVID MORRISON, MR. AND MRS. JOHN MCKAY, DUNCAN MCKAY, MRS. DUNCAN MCKAY - - - - -	176
<i>Group:</i> RODERICK MCKENZIE, MRS. RODERICK MCKENZIE, MRS. GEORGE TIDSURY, GEORGE TIDSURY - - - - -	184
<i>Group:</i> JUDGE JOSEPH RYAN, JOHN SMITH, JOHN MACDONALD, KENNETH MCKENZIE - - - - -	222
MRS. M. G. TIDSURY - - - - -	254
FIRST COUNCIL OF THE RURAL MUNICIPALITY OF PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE - - - - -	284
FIRST BOARD OF THE PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE FARMERS, MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY - - - - -	294



## FOREWORD

FOR many months the Pioneers and Old Timers' Association of Portage la Prairie and district has been discussing the publishing in book form, as a permanent record, the early history of the area, personal memoirs, anecdotes and folk lore, incident to the gradual development of settlement, and, as far as possible, a record of those families who assisted in such development up to 1882.

No attempt is made to compile a history of Manitoba, the scope of the book being limited to Portage la Prairie and the districts immediately surrounding, and for many years tributary to the town.

The Association is of opinion that a sufficient quantity of interesting and informative data of an authentic nature is available to make a record in more or less narrative form, which will be at once a source of interest and inspiration to those of the present and succeeding generations, and a valuable record for the future historian of Western Canada.

The story of these first settlers, the difficulties and dangers surmounted, the grim determination, the dauntless courage, the abiding faith and the final achievement, is a story which should live and be retold to children's children as generation succeeds generation.

Acknowledgments are made to all those who so generously assisted the Editor and also to Mrs. R. F. McWilliams for sundry information gathered from her "Manitoba Milestones," to the History of Manitoba by the late R. B. Hill, of Portage la Prairie, for much valuable authentic information, and to the Hudson's Bay Company, who searched their records in London and sent me what data they had on their initial settlement at Portage la Prairie.

The Publication Committee also wish to express their grateful appreciation of the sympathetic attitude and valuable financial assistance rendered to the committee by the Government of the Province of Manitoba through the Honorable John Bracken, to the Rural Municipality of Portage la Prairie, and to the Corporation of the City of Portage la Prairie, and to the Portage Mutual Fire Insurance Company, without which assistance it would have been quite impossible to carry out the undertaking.

## *Foreword*

I also wish to place on record my appreciation of the attitude of the various men and women from whom I have been obliged to elicit information and data. Each of them gave of their knowledge quite generously and materially assisted in the carrying out of the work.

Following the notes on Westbourne and Totogan, notes appear regarding a number of men who were associated with Westbourne in the very early days. The names of these old residents, while arranged alphabetically, appear immediately after the notes on Westbourne and Totogan because they were associated with that area and there is very little data available in connection with them.

Following these Westbourne notes the memoirs are arranged alphabetically throughout.

Before proceeding with the Introduction, I wish to pay a well-deserved tribute to those gentlemen of the committee of the Portage la Prairie Old Timers' Association who undertook the responsibility of publishing the following record.

The names are as follows: Roland C. Brown, Alex T. Smith, William M. Stewart, Matthew G. Tidsbury, Ewan A. McPher-  
son, K.C., Fawcett G. Taylor, K.C., Jonathon Troop, Archie D. Stewart, Keith Stewart, Gillivray S. McRae, Rev. A. C. Garrioch, and A. J. Maynard.

With the single exception of Mr. Maynard, every member of the committee is an old-timer or derives his qualifications to membership from his father.

May I also say that Mrs. M. G. Tidsbury was the lady responsible for the title, "*The Tread of the Pioneers.*" She has passed out on the High Adventure recently, but we are all indebted to her for the title.

Whatever the verdict of the public may be on the value of this volume, the work of the committee, the keen personal interest of its members, and the sacrifices involved, deserve most cordial appreciation.

There will no doubt be many errors notwithstanding the fact that every care has been taken to verify incidents and dates. For all shortcomings my readers will please forgive me.

J. H. METCALFE.

Portage la Prairie, June 19, 1931.

## THE FRONTISPICE

When the Publication Committee, after due consideration, finally decided to publish this volume of memoirs, it was suggested that if a picture of the "Old Fort" could be found, its introduction as a frontispiece to the volume would constitute an added interest and the idea would commend itself to the majority of the Pioneers.

Owing to a disastrous fire, which destroyed the Robb Block, all the old pictures, negatives and films were burned, and no existing photographs of the "Old Fort" could be located.

The committee decided to ask Miss Lillian Sissons, a Manitoba artist, a daughter and granddaughter of real Portage la Prairie pioneers, to undertake a commission to supply an original painting, which could be reproduced in color, scaled down and inserted at the very beginning of each volume.

How well the artist has discharged her commission the public will judge. Its production has been wholly from verbal description, historical data and personal observation of the habits, manners, customs and folk lore of almost-forgotten days, and almost-forgotten aboriginal Indian peoples.

Every detail in the picture has its own particular significance. The birch-bark canoe, comparatively new on the Assiniboine; the plank canoe next in order of evolution from the old dugout; the Indian women with the papooses strapped upon their backs; the love of color inherent in the Indian people, and depicted by the artist in the dyed quills and varicolored beads with which the little papooses are decorated; the gaudy gowns and the decorations in color in the teepees.

Notice in the foreground the *travois*, a primitive method of transportation. Two light poles were used as shafts, two cross-pieces lashed with raw-hide to the shafts behind the pony, the ends of the shafts being left to trail on the ground. With these conveyances the Indians would stage a race every time they came to the fort. The artist has shown two of these racing *travois* coming in from the west.

In the picture may be seen the ox and Red River carts, reminiscent of pioneer days, and of long caravans of these primitive vehicles laden with buffalo hides and other merchandise.

### *The Frontispiece*

In the foreground, on the river bank, the artist has marked Indian graves in great detail. The burying-ground and the graves are remembered by present residents. The graves were shallow, with a little mound, or house, or pole frame upon which the body was laid, little flags to keep away the evil spirits, one or two holes left in the cover to permit the spirits to escape, and some articles belonging to the deceased lying in front. Dolls, bow and arrow, pipes, etc., were left in order that the warrior might find everything ready to hand when he reached the happy hunting-ground.

The stockade was not built when the Hudson's Bay Company commenced business at Portage la Prairie, but, after the invasion of the Sioux Indians in 1865, it was added to protect the Company's property and to provide a place of refuge for the native Indian tribes.

When Miss Sissons delivered to the Publication Committee the finished picture, attention was first directed to the buildings inside the stockade, and after exclamations of appreciation and congratulation to the artist, Mr. A. T. Smith, pointing to the door of the main building, said: "On the 25th December, 1873, the late R. D. Byers, his son, Bill Byers, and myself ate our Christmas dinner in that house."

And the artist is to be congratulated, as well as the public, who purchase the book, in having a frontispiece belonging to and linked up with the early history of Portage la Prairie, a real work of art, a picture reflecting not only actual incident and everyday occurrences of the 1860's but also bearing credit to the exponent of creative genius who so charmingly has carried out an important commission.

# THE TREAD *of* THE PIONEERS

Published by the Portage la Prairie  
and District Old Timers' Association



# The Tread of the Pioneers

---

## LA VERENDRYE

On a morning in Sept., 1738, Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, Sieur de la Verendrye, left Fort Rouge, where the Assiniboine River empties into the Red, with about fifty men, to explore the Assiniboine country and to further carry on his search for the Western Sea.

Into an unknown country, peopled with Indian tribes none too friendly to the white man, Verendrye and his sons continued their voyage of discovery. Every mile travelled west took these intrepid French-Canadians farther from home, from their base of supplies, and from assistance, should assistance be necessary, in their contacts with the Indians.

Incidentally, Verendrye established trading posts, bought fur, etc., from the natives and despatched it to Montreal, but the mainspring of his enterprise was his desire to find the Western Sea. The fur business was only by the way and in order to keep his creditors satisfied or partially satisfied.

Two hundred years is quite a long time, but in the history of a country a mere nothing; so just get a glimpse of Verendrye and his party paddling up the Assiniboine in that September of 1738.

Two hundred years effects some changes in the topography of a country like Manitoba with its alluvial soil, its inefficient waterways and the erosive nature of the earth in contact with running water.

What made Verendrye select the site for Fort la Reine at the old fort? Would this experienced voyageur, this daring explorer, this astute Frenchman, just land and build a fort regardless? Such action on his part is unthinkable. Is it not likely that he noted the fact that at this point the river overflowed its banks? Where did the overflow go? Verendrye, shrewd observer of nature and nature's laws, probably deduced the presence of large navigable waters not far away to the north and decided to establish at Fort la Reine in order to gain easy access to Lake Manitoba, the Saskatchewan River and the great North-West. In all probability he satisfied him-

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

self of the existence of Lake Manitoba by scouting expeditions on land before starting to build his fort.

Verendrye doubtless selected the site of Fort la Reine with deliberation and due consideration of its strategic position, and his decision once made, rushed it to completion without delay. Certainly by October 16, 1738, the fort was complete and he himself started on an expedition to the Mandan Indians some hundreds of miles south-west in order to discover if possible, further information of the Western Sea.

Mustering twenty of his men, providing them with travelling rations and equipment, and notwithstanding the lateness of the season, he, at the head of his men, marched out on an expedition of discovery, flying the French flag. It is recorded that he was joined by two hundred Assiniboine Indians and subsequently four hundred more, making a formidable company of over six hundred souls and greatly adding to the difficulties of travel, to say nothing of the problem of adequate food supplies.

Verendrye's first objective was the territory of the Mandan Indians in the upper Missouri Valley, from whom he hoped to get definite information regarding the Western Sea, and on December 3, 1738, he entered the Mandan village in state. Volleys were fired, the French flag placed in front of the company, and friendly contact established with the Mandans.

Bitter disappointment, however, awaited La Verendrye. No definite information could be obtained about the Western Sea. Food supplies began to run short, the Mandans' hospitality was unequal to the continual demand of six hundred guests, and Verendrye, quick to detect the slightest sign of trouble, decided to retrace his steps to Fort la Reine, leaving two of his Frenchmen to acquire the dialects of the Mandans and associated tribes. In the middle of the winter, December 8, 1738, this dauntless hero set out from the Mandan village to Fort la Reine. Travelling day after day over snow-covered ground in bright sunlight is an experience known to many old pioneers, but there was usually a stopping place at the end of the day. Here was a band of men tramping an absolutely trackless wilderness in the dead of winter, making camp where shelter of any kind could be found and subsisting on the scantiest fare. In addition Verendrye became very sick shortly after leaving the Mandans, but in spite of everything these hardy pathfinders succeeded in reaching Fort la Reine by February 10, 1739.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Many of the pioneer settlers, if they would only talk, could tell thrilling stories of the dangers and discomforts of winter travelling. With what anticipation they looked forward to arriving at The Portage and warmth and food!

Not in all the annals of our history has there been recorded a more heroic march than that of Verendrye and his men returning to Fort la Reine. They did not find the Western Sea then, or ever, in spite of strenuous subsequent efforts on the part of La Verendrye's sons, but they did find a great prairie land, fertile, well watered, abounding in game and fur-bearing animals, capable of unlimited development and destined to be the greatest grain-producing area in the world.

They now turned their attention north, discovering Lake Manitoba, establishing a trading post on its western shore, called Fort Dauphin, and, pushing farther north, discovered the great Saskatchewan River emptying into Lake Winnipeg. No chance here to find the Western Sea, but they established a fort at the point where now stands the town of The Pas.

Meantime Verendrye was having trouble with his creditors in Montreal, and petty jealousies in high places deprived him of his position. Court favorites were appointed by the authorities to succeed him, men who cared nothing about his vision, but were only concerned to secure as much fur as possible.

La Reine continued to be headquarters for some years. Verendrye succeeded in convincing his creditors and supporters that he was actuated only by a sincere desire to continue for France his explorations; that he was dealing honestly with his creditors and that if they would only have faith in him and patience they would eventually reap the reward.

According to the records, after de Noyelles, the court favorite who had been given Verendrye's monopoly, demonstrated his total unfitness for the work and his inability to manage the Indians, we find Verendrye decorated with the order of the Cross of St. Louis and again given instructions to go west.

With new enthusiasm and typical energy he began his preparations, first sending his sons forward to reorganize the work and gather together the scattered associates with whom they planned to continue their explorations, Verendrye himself to follow in the spring of 1850; but he died on the 6th of December, 1849, in Montreal, Quebec.

The sons of Verendrye hoped to be allowed to carry on his

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

work, but this was not even allowed. Another court favorite was appointed, St. Pierre, who not only ousted Verendrye's sons, but also took possession of the equipment already forwarded by La Verendrye.

This man made Fort la Reine his headquarters, but was quite unable to get along amicably with the Indians. His overlordship was continually disturbed by warlike parties and according to the records, one day in the middle of winter, with only two or three of his men in the fort, a band of two hundred hostile Assiniboines entered without ceremony, broke open his stores and armory, helped themselves to what they wanted and threatened to kill St. Pierre. Not wanting courage he seized a burning brand from the fire, smashed open a keg of powder and threatened to blow up the whole assembly. The Indians recognized valor and determination and beat a hasty and undignified retreat. St. Pierre thereupon barred the gates and as soon as his hunting party returned they gathered their possessions together and abandoned Fort la Reine.

A few days later it was looted and burned to the ground. So ends the story of Fort la Reine, probably 1751.

At the first glance, and having in view only the quest of Verendrye to find the Western Sea, the story might be considered the story of failure and ingratitude. Taking the long view, however, there is no question of failure, but rather we have a record of wonderful achievement, conquest, subjugation and acquisition, conquering the rigors of climate and inhospitable wilderness, subjugating such of its resources as were available and applying them to man's needs, acquiring knowledge of inestimable value for generations as yet unborn, and blazing the trails for the men and women who are even now making of this land the granary of the world.

So Verendrye's contribution is of great value. It cannot be measured in units of currency; it perpetuates itself from generation to generation as old Father Time rings out the old, rings in the new; the new which is new to-day and old to-morrow; the spirit of adventure, the wanderlust, the desire to find out for oneself; the acceptance of hardship, the will to sacrifice and to die if need be. These are a few of the legacies left to us by that dauntless Frenchman and we do well to revere his memory and gratefully acknowledge his contribution.

On the 12th June, 1929, a distinguished company gathered

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

at the site of Fort la Reine to witness the unveiling of a memorial cairn erected by order of the Historic Sites and Monument Board of Canada, to the memory of Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, Sieur de la Verendrye, explorer and discoverer.

His Honor J. D. McGregor, Lieutenant-Governor of Manitoba, was represented, and on the platform supporting Mrs. R. F. McWilliams, who discharged the duties of chairman, were: Judge F. W. Howay, member of the Sites and Monuments Board; Judge L. A. Prudhomme, of St. Boniface; Judge Dysart; Horace Chevrier, Esq.; Lt.-Col. F. G. Taylor, M.L.A.; His Worship W. H. Burns, mayor of the city of Portage la Prairie; Jonathan Troop, Esq., President Pioneers' and Old Timers' Association; Hon. Albert Prefontaine, representing the Provincial Government.

The following programme was carried out:

SOUVENIR  
of the  
UNVEILING OF MEMORIALS

*At Portage la Prairie—*

Wednesday, June 12, 1929

to

PIERRE GAULTIER, SIEUR DE LA VERENDRYE  
Who established here, in October, 1738,  
as a centre for his Western Explorations

FORT LA REINE

*At Lower Fort Garry—*

Thursday, June 13, 1929

of the

FIRST INDIAN TREATY

West of the Great Lakes, made here in  
July-August, 1871

Under Auspices of  
The Historical and Scientific Society of Manitoba.

LA VERENDRYE—FORT LA REINE

*O Canada*

*Address*—JUDGE F. W. HOWAY, member of the Sites and Monuments Board of Canada.

*Address*—“La Verendrye, the Man and His Work,” JUDGE L. A. PRUDHOMME, President of the Historical Society of St. Boniface.

*Addresses* by the MAYOR OF PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE and other distinguished guests: F. G. TAYLOR, H. CHEVRIER and JONATHAN TROOP, ESQ., President, Pioneers' and Old Timers' Association.

*The Unveiling*

*God Save the King*

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

*The Tablets  
Commission des Sites et des Monuments  
Historiques du Canada*

### **FORT LA REINE**

En ce lieu, où les Indiens commençaient le portage entre la rivière Assiniboine et le lac Manitoba pour se rendre au Fort-York, Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, Sieur de la Verendrye, explorateur canadien-français et découvreur de l'Ouest Canadien, construisit en octobre 1738 le Fort la Reine, où il établit ses quartiers et d'où lui-même ou ses fils poussèrent leurs explorations au Nord, jusqu'à la rivière Saskatchewan, au Sud-Ouest jusqu'au pays des Mandans et à l'Ouest jusqu'aux contreforts des Rocheuses.

Here, where the Indians portaged from Assiniboine River to Lake Manitoba on their way to York Factory, Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, Sieur de la Verendrye, the French-Canadian explorer and discoverer of the Canadian West, built, in October, 1738, Fort la Reine. It became his headquarters from which he or his sons carried on explorations Northward to the Saskatchewan River; South-West to the Mandan Country, and to the Foothills of the Rocky Mountains.

While it is at this time impossible accurately to locate the exact position of the Old Fort la Reine, the Cairn is built on (or in close proximity to) the actual site, and it is enclosed within property owned by the city of Portage la Prairie in connection with the waterworks system, and as the Mayor said, "This cairn will for all time, humanly speaking, be in the care of the city of Portage la Prairie, and our citizens whenever they see it should remember with grateful hearts the intrepid explorer and adventurer and the contribution which he made."

His Honor Judge Prudhomme, paying tribute to La Verendrye, reminded his hearers that this gentleman of France not only served his generation and succeeding generations in Canada, but that he also devoted his military service to his motherland, fought at the battle of Malplaquet and carried, till his death, marks of honorable wounds. He laid the foundation of settlement in this district and when in 1914 the call came again from France, right well did the area respond. Grandsons of the early settlers, sons of the later arrivals and many whose connection with the territory under review was comparatively recent, freely offered themselves, and in the bloodstained battlefields of France and Flanders rendered signal service for King and home and native land.

Authentic data is lacking, but it is generally conceded and recorded by some historians that there was established on what we call the Island, a Roman Catholic Mission about 1780, and

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

there is no doubt that Portage la Prairie was for many centuries a favorite rendezvous and camping ground of Indian tribes. Here was the meeting-place. A fertile plain, rich in grass and fruit of all kinds indigenous to the country, a never-failing source of food in the river, to say nothing of the countless herds of buffalo, and it is not any wonder that the Indians selected this spot as a great headquarters long before the white man came.

Indeed, I am informed that a record is in existence in the archives of the Roman Catholic Church that in 1735 a Jesuit priest, Rev. Father Messager, said mass here to the Indians, and I have no reason to doubt the story. True it is, however, that there is very little of authentic, reliable history covering the period for 1750 to 1800.

In 1800 the North-West Trading Company was actively engaged in the fur trade. This company rivalled the Hudson's Bay Company and displayed energy and initiative which heretofore had been lacking in the English Company. The English Company, with insular and characteristic attitude, took the ground that the Indians should come to the Company to trade. They made no advance into the interior, they remained at their posts, until, warned by the activities of the North-West Company, and recording yearly a decrease in the quantity of fur, they decided to push into the interior and open up trading posts.

It appears to be fairly well established that the North-West Company had a trading fort here near Fort la Reine in 1800. Daniel William Harmon joined the North-West Company in 1800. He kept, and subsequently his heirs or friends decided to publish, a diary which records his experiences as a servant of the North-West Company. In fact, he was one of the wintering partners in the Company.

His diary, under date of June 1, 1805, records the following:

### **EXCERPTS FROM HARMON'S "VOYAGES AND TRAVELS."**

*Saturday, June 1, 1805.* We are now a little below what was called the Pine Fort (about thirty miles west of Portage la Prairie). It is twenty years since this fort was built, and eleven since it was abandoned. This River (Assiniboine), is now so low, arising from the fact that we have had no rain this spring, and we have such a number of boats and canoes, that we drive the sturgeon upon the sand banks, where there is but little water; and we have no

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

difficulty in killing any number of them that we please. We now subsist entirely on these fish; and they are excellent food.

*Thursday, 13. Portage la Prairie, or Plain Portage.* Here the North-West Company have a miserable fort, the local situation of which is beautiful beyond anything that I have seen in this part of the world. Opposite the fort there is a plain, which is about sixty miles long, and from one to ten broad, in the whole extent of which, not the least rise of ground is visible. To this place, the natives resort every spring, to take and dry sturgeon.

From the Journal and report of Henry Youle Hind, Esq., M.A., I quote the following excerpts which indicate again the importance of the location of Portage la Prairie and the trading value of its strategic position:

EXTRACT FROM THE ITINERARY OF HENRY YOULE HIND,  
M.A., PROFESSOR OF CHEMISTRY AND GEOLOGY IN THE  
UNIVERSITY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, TORONTO, IN  
CHARGE OF AN EXPLORING EXPEDITION, 1858.

*June 14, 1858.* Commenced exploratory survey. Encamped on the prairie. Good pasturage.

*June 15, Lane's Post.* Pursued a good trail through a fertile country, partially settled. Fine prairies adapted for grazing and agriculture. Clumps of poplar. Heavy timber in the bays of the river. A detachment branched off at St. James' Church to make a reconnaissance of the Big Ridge, from Stony Mountain to Prairie Portage.

*June 16.* An attempt to survey the Assiniboine upstream in canoe had to be relinquished, in consequence of the swiftness of the current. Replaced canoe on a cart, and proceeded 15 miles farther. Camped at a stagnant pool in the shelter of a bluff of poplar. Good grass. Heavy timber skirting the river.

*June 17, Prairie Portage.* By making an early start Prairie Portage was reached at one p.m. Crossed a level prairie with rich soil and herbage, but nearly destitute of trees. The detachment from Stony Mountain arrived in the afternoon. Good grazing.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

*June 18, Prairie Portage.* Occupied in repairing carts, completing equipment and making preparations to enter the Sioux country. Made a transverse section of the river, and levelled to determine its fall. Heavy thunder showers during the day.

*August 31.* Took an early start and proceeded along the north bank of the White Mud River as before. Traversed a very fine agricultural country diversified with beautiful woodlands and extensive open meadows. Grass and many varieties of plants wonderfully luxuriant. After travelling 9.25 miles the train recrossed the river, whilst a division embarked in canoe to make a track survey of the stream to its mouth. The train journeyed 5.40 miles farther and camped to await the return of the canoe party from Lake Manitoba. In crossing Rat Creek just before camping, all the horses stuck in its deep miry bottom. The canoe detachment in descending White Mud River to Lake Manitobah, a distance of 15.80 miles by its meanderings, startled vast numbers of ducks and other waterfowl. The portion of the river examined in canoe is a fine large stream flowing in a broad level valley. The width of the river increases from seventy feet, to one hundred and fifty feet at its mouth. Depth from five to seven feet. Before debouching into Lake Manitobah it receives Rat Creek, a tributary rising in the Sand Hills on the Assiniboine a little west of Prairie Portage. Another division made a detour from camp to Lake Manitobah and brought back the canoe on a cart. Traversed in returning a fine, level, hay country with occasional cranberry marshes and "oak openings." Passed two log shanties. Plenty of long rich grass and sunflowers, but a scarcity of firewood at camp.

*September 1.* Moved camp early and continued up Rat Creek about two miles; then proceeded south-easterly across an open, level prairie with long rank grass growing on a surface soil of rich clayey loam. Thence continued for a considerable distance alongside of a dry valley five chains wide, intersecting a level treeless plain, and leading towards Lake Manitobah. Crossed several other dry valleys ramifying from this ancient watercourse into a vast woodless

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

prairie, and struck the Red River trail at noon, a quarter of a mile west of the site of camp 4 of June 17 and 18—Prairie Portage.

*September 2.* Left Prairie Portage for Selkirk Settlement via the Lan's Post and White Horse Plain trail, running north of the Assiniboine.

*September 3.* Upon the trail early. As this trail is that which was traversed by the train whilst outward bound in June, the return track survey was discontinued at Prairie Portage and each day's travel from thence to Red River is not recorded.

*October 15.* Started early and arrived at Prairie Portage at noon. Pitched camp near the site of camp 4 of June 17. Rain set in. Distant Thunder.

*October 16, Prairie Portage.* Turned the animals into the glebe to graze, through the kindness of Archdeacon Cochrane. Most of the day occupied in endeavoring to procure a guide or packman, and preparing for a traverse on foot into the forest on the south side of the river. Set in very wet in the evening.

*October 17, 18, 19. Prairie Portage.* Occupied three days in making explorations of the poplar forest, and in traversing the belt of heavy hardwood lining the valley of the Assiniboine—for description of which see Reports of Progress, page 18.

*October 20.* Started with the train at sunrise from Prairie Portage for Selkirk Settlement, taking the inner trail leading close along the Assiniboine, there being more wood and water that way. Much snow in places.

In this discussion of the early history of Portage la Prairie, the foregoing sketch has merely touched the high lights and its object is to convey in short form the activities of the Indian tribes, their reactions to the occasional and spasmodic visits of white traders and the recognized value of the district even to those early white pioneers, who while interested mainly in the fur trade, were not blind to the agricultural value and productive quality of its fertile soil. No doubt the returning traders talked about it in Red River, but up to the time of the Selkirk settlers very little attention was paid to agricultural development.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

The Hudson's Bay Company had been granted title in 1690 to that tract of territory which drained into Hudson Bay. When this grant was made no one had any idea of the extent of territory thereby ceded. Gradually it became apparent that Hudson's Bay Company could not continue in undisputed possession of so large an area. The North-West Company was organized and threatened to absorb the trade. Bitter rivalry existed between the two companies. Goods and furs were stolen and reprisals made from time to time; bloodshed was common; pitched battles were fought and men shot down regardless, and still the merry scramble for fur went on without ceasing, and there appeared to be no authority sufficiently strong to establish and maintain law and order. The shares of the Hudson's Bay Company, in 1811, owing to the inroads of the North-West Company, were of little value on the market.

Lord Selkirk, who had tried to interest the Company in his scheme for emigrating settlers from Scotland, without success, decided that the Hudson's Bay Company must not be allowed to hold all this valuable land.

He reasoned that it was an absurd, unthinkable state of affairs that for the sake of a paltry two hundred thousand pounds to three hundred thousand pounds per year so much land should be unavailable for agricultural development, in view of the fact that large numbers of thrifty folks were being evicted from their little holdings in Scotland and without apparent means of support. Lord Selkirk was convinced that the country could support in comfort a large population. Indeed, he states in his "Sketch of the Fur Trade" that in his opinion thirty millions of people could live here. Of course, he was including in his estimate of land area large portions of the State of Minnesota and North Dakota which drain into Red River, but which at the final treaty on international boundaries were below the forty-ninth parallel and consequently do not now belong to Canada. Taking advantage of the low price of Hudson's Bay Company stock he and his family bought enough to give him a controlling interest in the Company, and in May, 1811, compelled the Company to grant to him 116,000 square miles of territory. In return Selkirk undertook with the directors of the Company to establish therein and thereon a settlement at his own expense. The story of the Selkirk settlement is well known; it has been recorded by many writers and inasmuch as this is the story of

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Portage la Prairie it is not necessary to do more than state the fact. It is a record full of grim determination, dogged perseverance, high hopes, dauntless courage and abounding faith, and their arrival at Red River marks the real beginnings of agricultural and commercial activity in Manitoba. From 1811 to 1815 four parties of Selkirk settlers arrived at Red River. The establishment of the Colony was not a financial success. Lord Selkirk suffered considerable pecuniary loss and succeeded in accumulating a fair amount of trouble and anxiety for himself. The settlers underwent untold hardships, perils of hunger and floods, fire and unfriendly tribes, both Indian and Metis, but the net result, viewed from this distance in historical retrospect, abundantly justifies the enterprise and lays this territory under an everlasting obligation to Lord Selkirk and his hardy pioneers.

It is true these settlers had little to do with the beginning of things in the district of Portage la Prairie, but indirectly through them settlement for agricultural purposes was hastened.

To Archdeacon Cochrane directly belongs the honor and credit for the first settlement proper at Portage la Prairie. Indefatigable in his work, he decided after all his labors in Red River to open a mission to the Indians at Portage la Prairie. This was accomplished in 1850-1852, and with him he brought a number of settlers from Red River.

Just as the Hudson's Bay Company and North-West Company opposed Lord Selkirk in his endeavors to build up a colony on Red River, so Sir Geo. Simpson, Governor of Hudson's Bay Company, opposed Archdeacon Cochrane in his enterprise at Portage la Prairie. Again, in the clearer perspective of historical retrospect, constituted authority was wrong and the idealist was right.

Archdeacon Cochrane began his mission at Portage la Prairie in 1853. He had personally looked over the ground and satisfied himself that such an enterprise was his by right of vows of service to the Church, to his fellow man and to his God.

Although unable to speak the language of the Indian tribes, he appears to have had a remarkable influence on their lives, and it must have cheered his heart and given him new courage and enthusiasm when twelve or fifteen heads of families, mainly English speaking, announced their intention of following him from St. Paul's and St. Andrew's to his new sphere of usefulness.



THE LAST DOG TRAIN TO LEAVE PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE.



## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Here are the names of the original migrants who followed or came along with Archdeacon Cochrane, not only constituting the nucleus of his first congregation, but also establishing the first Anglo-Saxon settlement at Portage la Prairie: Frederick Bird, William Garrioch, John Hodgson, Richard Favel, John Anderson, Sr., Thomas Anderson, Sr., Peter Whitford, John Spencer, Henry House, John Garrioch, Baptiste Demarais, Charles Demarais, John Inkster, Simon Whitford, Peter Garrioch.

To the Rev. A. C. Garrioch, himself a man of letters and author of valuable books on the early history of Manitoba, this record is indebted for the information regarding Archdeacon Cochrane and the names of the settlers who accompanied him from Red River to Portage la Prairie.

Seventy-seven years since 1853, that is to say this story is written in 1930, and the writer of it talked recently with a man who came with his parents to Portage la Prairie in 1853—John Peter Demarais, son of that Baptiste Demarais who came to Portage la Prairie with the venerable Archdeacon Cochrane.

Seventy-seven years, a comparatively short time in the history of a district, but rather longer than the average life of a man. These first settlers did not get any wider view than that of providing for their families a home and food. Portage with its rich fertile soil, free-working and responsive, appealed to them and attracted almost immediately public attention.

In retrospect these settlers builded better than they knew, for by their efforts, and under the spiritual guidance of that valiant man of God, Archdeacon Cochrane, was laid the foundations of one of the finest settlements in Western Canada.

Seventy-seven years: nothing in the history of a country, nothing in the life of a nation, an unimportant fragment of time; but in the years which intervened between 1853 and 1930 the wilderness has been transformed. Where there existed in 1853 only the nucleus of a settlement, now stands a thriving little city with all the conveniences and institutions of modern civilization, and where then stretched the trackless prairies, unrelieved by tree or shrub, except at infrequent intervals, now appears a prosperous agricultural country with substantial houses and barns, in a high state of cultivation and served with telephones, electric light, well-kept roads, and rural mail delivery. No grain of any kind was produced here in 1853. In 1930 the

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

district tributary to Portage la Prairie produced between three and four million bushels of wheat, oats and barley, while the revenue from diversified agriculture assumed equally large proportions.

These named settlers laid the foundation for this prosperity. They were shortly joined by many others, and the settlement was well started. Archdeacon Cochrane commenced building the first St. Mary's Church in 1853. The late R. B. Hill informs us in his history of Manitoba, p. 134, that the church was forty feet by eighty-five feet, built of hewn logs; tower and spire about seventy-five feet high.

The site of this first church at Portage la Prairie was at the old cemetery down by the river at what used to be known as Pratt's Landing.

There appears to be some conflict of opinion as to the date of erection. Hargrave claims that it was not erected till 1857, but R. B. Hill advances proof of his contention that the church was started in 1853 and finished in 1854, by submitting the following original entry in the Register of the Parish of St. Mary's, Portage la Prairie:

The first marriage in the parish of Portage la Prairie was that of John Anderson and Christina Whiteford, who were married by banns on 20th May, 1854, by Rev. Thos. Cochrane, assistant minister of St. John's. The witnesses on this occasion were James and Thomas Anderson. On April 3, 1856, the last mentioned Thos. Anderson was married to Elizabeth Demarais, by E. Hillier, in this Church.

Here the settlers gathered for divine service each Sunday. A bell mounted in the tower called to worship, and the response was fairly satisfactory, and here they worshiped until 1877.

1853—1870

Now began at Portage la Prairie the first attempts at agriculture. Archdeacon Cochrane, in addition to discharging the responsibilities of his ecclesiastical office took upon himself the duty of teaching the science of agriculture by actual practice. His experiences in St. Peter's and St. Andrew's on the Red River proved to him that the soil was responsive and only needed to be given a chance. In the famous phrase of

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

the Marquis of Lorne, "You tickle the land with seed in the spring and it laughs forth into harvest."

And so the Archdeacon planted his garden and his settlers planted their gardens, but here another possible difficulty presented itself. The land in the area was part of the 116,000 square miles Lord Selkirk had taken over from the Hudson's Bay Company. Nevertheless the Indian people living here in 1853 had procured their living from the natural resources of the area, fish, fur, meat, fruits, etc., and they knew that the immigration of white settlers would sooner or later seriously interfere with their food supply. The Archdeacon, wise and diplomatic, anticipating possible misunderstandings, called the Indians together and with them made a formal treaty. The terms of the \*treaty were as follows: "Indians agreed to allow settlers all the woodland lying to the south of the settlement, and contained within the circular sweep of the Assiniboine River, and as much of the prairie land as they might need for cultivation, pasture and hay. Each white settler agreed to pay to the Indians in the fall or winter one bushel of wheat or its equivalent."

"An Indian, Pa-Kwah-ki-kum, was chosen chief and to him the payments were to be made."

For many years the terms of the treaty were adhered to and the Indians were quite satisfied to have added to their menu wheat, flour, meal, etc.

Archdeacon Cochrane also established the first school in the area, down near Pratt's Landing, he and his good wife dividing the responsibility of teaching until Peter Garrioch was regularly appointed schoolmaster, holding sway over the youth of the settlement for three years, when Rev. Thos. Cochrane carried on the work. During his term of office the old building at the river became too small, a new school was built and is to-day in use as a residence on Crescent Road, immediately west of the house owned by Mr. Alex Findlay, formerly the residence of the late Dr. Haggarty.

Archdeacon Cochrane at about this period, 1856-58, also started a school for Indian children near the site now occupied by the picturesque Indian school at the west end, and Malcolm Cummins was the teacher.

---

\*I am indebted to "First Furrows," by the Rev. A. C. Garrioch, for the terms of this treaty, and, according to the same authority, there were living at Portage settlement at the time of the treaty twenty-eight Indian families.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

From this time, 1859-60, events began to occur with startling rapidity.

The Hudson's Bay Company, realizing the necessity of keeping in touch with their Indian customers, established the Old Fort at a point now occupied by the residence and farm buildings of Mr. Patterson near the water-tower west of town and close to the site originally located by Verendrye for Fort la Reine.

The records do not agree very closely as to the exact date of the building of the "Old Fort," but John Peter Demarais, son of the Baptiste Demarais who came to Portage from St. Andrews with Archdeacon Cochrane, is my authority for the date 1856 and one James Sinclair was the trader in charge.

Here again, even in those days of primitive settlement, is discovered the romance and tragedy of the eternal triangle. It appears that one Francis Jefresne, employed by Hudson's Bay Company as a laborer, fell in love with Sinclair's wife. So great was his infatuation for the woman that he deliberately murdered Jas. Sinclair, shooting him to death while they were on a trading expedition. Jefresne got rid of his rival, but the lady declined the doubtful honor of becoming his wife, subsequently marrying one John Tanner. The company sent George Davis from Fort Garry to assume charge of the "Old Fort" and he opened a trading post at Westbourne and also at Big Point on Lake Manitoba.

John Peter Demarais is now living near Kinisota, about eighty miles from Portage. He is quite definite in stating the date of the Hudson's Bay trading post as 1856.

Hudson's Bay Company to whom I applied for authentic data regarding their trading post at Portage, furnish me with the following information from their records in London, together with a list of post managers or clerks down to 1913 when the Company's store was destroyed by fire and has not been rebuilt.

### **PORTRAGE LA PRAIRIE**

"According to a note in 'Thompson's Narrative,' published by the Champlain Society, Portage la Prairie was situated about five miles below the site of Poplar House, at the south end of the Meadow Portage to Lake Manitoba. The first establishment was apparently formed

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

when La Verendrye founded Fort la Reine here on the south or right bank of the River Assiniboine in the autumn of 1738. D. W. Harmon, in his 'Voyages and Travels,' states that this Fort was burned down by the Crees about the year 1752.

"It was originally one of the chief trading posts of the French in the West prior to the cession of Canada to Great Britain, and was subsequently occupied at various times by the North-West and Hudson's Bay Companies.

"The place was also known as Prairie Portage. Meadow Portage is the name ascribed to it by Thompson in 1798, and Harmon in 1805 calls it Plain Portage. It has also been known as Savanna Portage.

"Cous, in his 'New Light on the Early History of the Greater North-West,' states that William McKay of the North-West Company wintered here in 1794-5 in opposition to Linklater of the Hudson's Bay Company.

"David Thompson, the Explorer, passed by here in the early part of March, 1798, and in the fall of the following year, Alexander Henry, the younger, of the North-West Company, mentions that he proceeded from Terre Blanch to Portage la Prairie 'one of our Establishments on the Assiniboine.' Henry later visited Portage la Prairie several times during the years immediately succeeding 1799.

"Harmon, when he visited Portage la Prairie on June 13, 1805, mentions that the North-West Company had a miserable fort there, 'the local situation of which is beautiful beyond anything that I have seen in this part of the world.' He also says that opposite the fort there was a plain, about sixty miles long, and from one to ten miles broad, in the whole extent of which not the least rise of ground was visible, and that the Natives resorted to this place every spring to take and dry sturgeon.

"After the agreement of co-partnership between the Hudson's Bay and the North-West Companies in 1821, Portage la Prairie is not mentioned again until 1833, when George Setter, post-master, was appointed in charge.

"After 1833, there is no further mention of Portage la Prairie in the Minutes of Council until 1857, when it appears to have become a fixed establishment.

"Appended herewith is a list of the men in charge at

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Portage la Prairie from 1857-71 and from 1874-85, together with a list of Managers of the Saleshop from 1893 until 1912.

"The Saleshop was destroyed by fire early in 1913.

"Portage la Prairie was situated about five miles below Poplar Fort—also known as Fort des Trembles—one of the oldest forts established by the English traders from Canada on the Assiniboine River. According to Alexander Henry, the younger, this latter Fort was abandoned in the fall of 1781, after it had been attacked by Indians and three of its defenders had been killed."

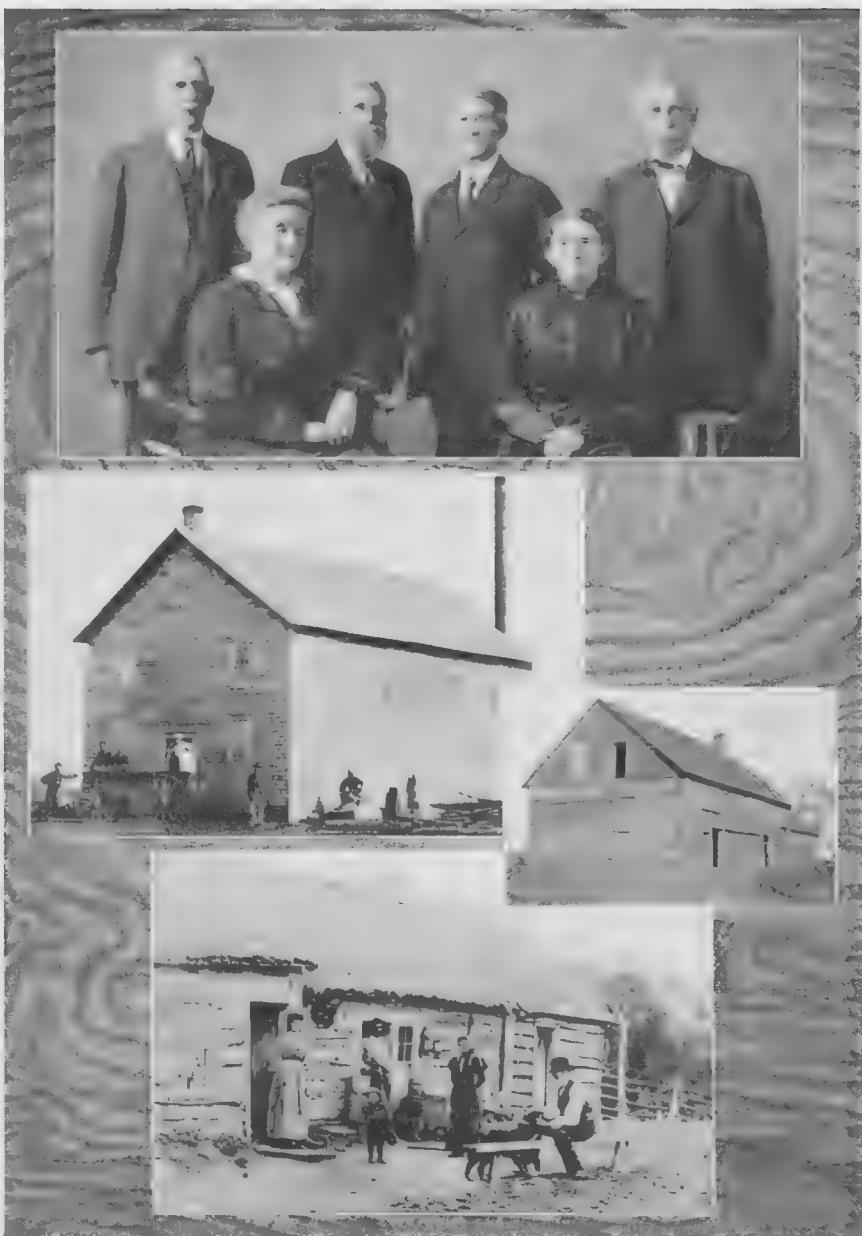
### *List of men in charge at Portage la Prairie.*

1857-60—An Interpreter  
1861-67—Jas. Sinclair, Interpreter  
1867-68—Wm. H. Watt, Clerk  
1868-71—George Davis, Clerk  
1874-77—James Hargrave, Clerk  
1877-82—E. W. Gigot, Clerk  
1882-83—William Clark, Chief Trader  
1883-84—James Thomson, Clerk  
1884-85—A Clerk

### *Portage la Prairie Saleshop—Managers.*

1893-1898—Jas. Robertson  
1898-1901—M. S. Beeston  
1901-1908—H. Marlatt  
1908-1911—D. M. Randall  
1911-1912—A. J. King

Now history was in the making, white settlers were coming to the West. John McLean arrived at Portage with his family in the spring of 1862; Kenneth McBain, wife and seven children, in the fall. John McLean bought from a French halfbreed named Rivere land fronting on Crescent Lake, seven and a half chains wide, running north two miles, and later bought land from Peter Garrioch, his neighbor to the west, ten chains wide. The original home of the McLean family touched Crescent Lake about where the Armstrong Apartments are located. The only white settlers west of Fort Garry were J. M. House,



*Upper Group, Back row—T. E. WALLACE, R. T. CRAIG, WILLIAM FULTON,  
CHAS. GRABAN. Front row—MRS. WALLACE, MRS. WM. TRIMBLE.*

*In Centre—FIRST FLOUR MILL AND WM. MAGNUS INKSTER'S OLD HOUSE.*

*Bottom—DONALD STEWART'S HOUSE NEAR TOTOGAN.*



## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

White Horse Plains, Mr. Hall of Headingly and Mr. Garrett at Sturgeon Creek. The settlement in the parish of Portage in 1862 consisted of some sixty houses with an average of five persons in each house. After 1862 settlement came on apace.

In this year J. J. Setter erected a small water-power flour-mill on the south side of the Assiniboine River, but before it could be utilized a bush fire consumed the structure. Mr. Setter, greatly disappointed, then assumed the duties of school teacher continuing in that office till 1870. Kenneth McKenzie arrived in 1868 and located his land at Burnside with the help of John McLean and his son Alex McLean. For some years there appears to have been bad blood between the Indians and the incoming settlers, but the various disputes were usually straightened out and eventually good feeling and fellowship took the place of suspicion and unfriendliness.

The settlement in so far as law and order is concerned was largely administered by the Venerable Archdeacon Cochrane, aided by an elected council the personnel of which in 1864 is given by the historian, R. B. Hill, p. 160, as follows:

Associate Judges: Frederick Bird, John McLean, Farquhar McLean, John Garrioch, Thos. Anderson, Peter Henderson, Chas. Anderson and John Norquay.

The constables were William Hudson, Henry Anderson and J. D. McKay, and for the High Bluff district, Chas. Anderson and Thomas Anderson. These gentlemen subscribed to an oath of office, trial by jury was initiated and a fair semblance of law and order evolved.

In 1864 came Standing Buffalo, a Sioux chief, with about three thousand Sioux refugees from the United States, seeking protection under the flag of "The Great White Mother."

Here the Chief left his people and with a small deputation proceeded to Fort Garry to interview Governor McTavish, asking aid and an opportunity to settle. The Governor received them kindly, listened to their requests, gave them liberal presents, solicited their patronage for Hudson's Bay Company and sent them back to the Portage satisfied. No hostile act marred the invasion by the Sioux Indians, notwithstanding the fact that the Salteaux and Bungays, domiciled in and near Portage, were sworn, inveterate enemies of the Sioux. Had there been any untoward incident the result would in all probability

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

have been a grim story of slaughter, carnage and brutal mutilations.

There are still some of the original Sioux left living in the Indian village just south of town, but the main body was given a reserve near Griswold which they occupy and cultivate to this day.

At this time Hudson's Bay Company decided to reinforce their trading post, "The Old Fort," by the erection of a stockade. R. B. Hill, p. 143, thus describes the stockade: "It was built of 4 x 10 oak planks, twenty feet long; at every ten feet a 10 x 10 square post was set into the ground; stringers connected these posts and the 4 x 10 planks were spiked to these stringers."

The situation, owing to the invasion of the Sioux Indians, was felt to be rather critical and the Company decided on the stockade in order to safeguard their own property and possibly provide a refuge for the settlers and local Indians, should any strife arise.

It may not be generally known that at one time the settlement of Portage la Prairie, under the direction of one Thos. Spence, actually set up a republic within the British Empire, enacting laws, imposing customs tariff, etc. I propose to give the story as I find the record in the "History of Manitoba," by R. B. Hill, pp. 211 and following.

"In 1867, Mr. Spence, of whom we made mention in the preceding pages, moved his residence from Fort Garry to Portage la Prairie, where, from his peculiar disposition, he was not long in inaugurating himself as one of the leading factional spirits of the settlement. The position of the settlement, outside the pale of the judicial district of Assiniboia, with no laws but what they made themselves, and what they chose to observe, made it just the place for such a man as Mr. Spence, and very soon we find a republican monarchy, if such there could be, with Spence as president, and Findlay Ray secretary. The name of the settlement was changed to Caledonia, and then to Manitoba. Its boundaries included hundreds of square miles, extending indefinitely into parallels of latitude and longitude. The only defined boundary was the eastern one, which consisted of the western limit of the municipal district of Assiniboia. A council was also chosen, and an oath of allegiance administered to all those who would take it. The first desideratum with the new government was the erection of a courthouse and gaol.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

There being only one way of securing this, namely, a regular system of taxation, a customs tariff on imports was decided on, and preliminary measures taken to collect the same. A notice was served on all traders, amongst them the officer in charge of the Hudson's Bay trading post at the Portage, who replied that he would pay no tax or duty on the goods imported for trade at his post, unless ordered to do so by the government of Rupert's Land. The council decided that, seeing they could not force him to do so at present, they would make it hot for him when they got the gaol built. A shoemaker by the name of McPherson, who lived at High Bluff, had made himself obnoxious to the president and other members of the government, by asserting that the money obtained through taxation, instead of being retained to build a gaol, was being expended in the purchase of beer and whiskey, for the use of the government and council of Manitoba, a report which was generally credited as being true. Expostulations were of no use with McPherson, who only repeated the story with addendas. At last they resolved to indict him on a charge of treason, and a warrant was issued for his arrest. Constables William Hudson and Henry Anderson were at once despatched to bring him dead or alive. It would seem that, before starting out, these gentlemen had imbibed considerable government whiskey, as the noise they made in proceeding to McPherson's house attracted the attention of his neighbours, who, by this means, divined the reason of the constables' visit. Arrived at the house, Hudson entered, while Anderson kept watch at the door. He found McPherson cleaning his revolver. Producing his warrant, he endeavoured, single handed, to enforce it. Anderson, entering at this moment, found Hudson and McPherson in close grips. The latter by some means eluded both, and ran off with the intention of getting within the boundary of the district of Assiniboia. The constables procured a horse and soon gained on McPherson, who, seeing that he was going to be overtaken, rushed out into the deep snow on the plains, and was, after a severe struggle, in which all his clothes were torn, secured and brought to the Portage in a jumper. It happened this afternoon that John and Alex. McLean, who had been threshing at Huddleston's, on the High Bluff Road, were on their way home, when they saw, coming behind them, a jumper with three men in it. On nearing McLean's sleigh, one of them jumped out and ran up to McLean

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and his son. His clothes were all torn, and he held his pants up with his hands. At the same time another of the men jumped out and ran after the first. McLean thought they were running a race, and called out, 'Fair play.' McPherson, in coming up to him, appealed to him in the words, 'Save me; save me, McLean!' At this moment Hudson came up also, and attempted to force McPherson away from McLean's protection. John, who carried a long two-inch auger, with which he had been repairing a hay-rack, said, 'Stand back, or I'll rin the auger through ye.' He then desired an explanation, which was given by both men; also demanding to see the warrant. One of the constables who was in the jumper said, 'Don't show it to him; he'll tear it.' However, the warrant was produced, McLean read it, and then inquired when and where the trial was to be, advised McPherson to go with them, and assured him that he would be there to see that he got justice, after which the prisoner of the republic and his captors proceeded to the Portage.

"When McLean reached home he found three miners, Bob Hastie, Yankee Johnston, and Mr. Chapman, waiting his return. After supper, accompanied by the above and two other men, making in all a company of seven, they proceeded to William Hudson's house, which they found full of persons who had gathered to hear the trial, which had been on for some time. On entering the house they found Spence seated at one end of a table, while McPherson occupied the other. A lamp stood in the centre. McLean asked what he was tried for. Spence replied, 'Treason to the laws of the republic.' 'We hae nae laws,' said John, and 'wha's the accuser?' 'Mr. Spence,' said one of the constables. Turning to Spence, with indignation written on his face, McLean said, 'Come oot o' that, you whitened sepulchre; ye canna act as judge and accuser baith.' At this stage of the proceedings Hudson ordered McLean out of the house, saying that if he did not go he (Hudson), would throw him out. McLean replied that seeing it was Hudson's house he would go out, but not through any fear of him or Anderson either. Hudson then told him to strip, meaning to fight, to which McLean replied that he would wait to see if there was any necessity to do so, and proceeded towards the door. Bob Hastie, seeing Hudson and Anderson preparing to follow McLean, said to the latter, 'Ye're no gaun oot yer lane,' and, seizing McPherson by the neck of the coat, said, 'Come oot

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

o' that an' be no sittin' there like a fule,' and pulled him away from the table. A brother of Anderson's, observing Hastie's movement, caught him by the neck, and pulled him on his back. Hastie, who was a powerful man, jumped to his feet in a moment, and seizing Anderson threw him bodily against the table, upsetting stove, lamp, table, Spence and all. At this juncture the miners drew their revolvers and fired at the ceiling. In less time than it takes to write these words the house was empty, each one making his or her exit on the double quick, through the door or window, whichever was the most convenient in the darkness. Spence, who had fallen under the table, was heard to implore, 'For God's sake, men, don't fire; I have a wife and family!' In a short time the lamp was relit, and after getting things straightened McLean and the miners started for home, taking McPherson with them. This event broke the back of the republic completely. The following day, while on a visit to Kenneth McBain's on the river road, McPherson was again made the subject of arrest by one of the constables, in McBain's house. James, one of the sons, seeing the attempt, seized a chair, and threatened to knock the constable's brains out if he dared to repeat the act. McPherson at once sought out Spence, and asked him what he was following him up for. Spence replied that personally he knew nothing of it, and that so far as he was concerned the whole matter was dropped. A new suit of clothes was given him in place of those destroyed during the arrest, and thus the matter ended. McPherson still resides in the Province at Lower Fort Garry and his recollections of the Portage republic and its associations are still green, as well they may be."

"After the McPherson trial, Mr. Spence, with the council, seems to have allowed the affairs of the republic to go by default. In February, 1868, he paid a visit to Governor Dallas, at Fort Garry, to consult with him relative to affairs at the Portage settlement. The Governor informed him that no duties would be paid on the Hudson's Bay Company goods imported unless levied on authority derived from the company themselves, and he, Spence, and his council could collect duty only from such as paid it voluntarily; that he and his agents might be legally resisted in any attempt to levy by force, and that the administration of the oath of allegiance was an illegal act, and laid him open to prosecution. Mr. Spence then addressed the following

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

letter to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, to which he received a reply in the following August.

La Prairie, Man.,  
Via Red River Settlement,  
February 19, 1868.

My Lord—As President-elect of the people of the newly organized Government and Council of Manitoba, in British territory, I have the dutiful honor of laying before your Lordship, for the consideration of her Most Gracious Majesty our beloved Queen, the circumstances attending the creation of this self-supporting petty government in this isolated portion of her Majesty's dominions, and, as loyal British subjects, we humbly and sincerely trust that her Most Gracious Majesty, and her advisers, will be pleased forthwith to give this favorable recognition, it being simply our aim to develop our resources, improve the conditions of the people, and generally advance and preserve British interests in this rising far West.

An humble address from the people of this settlement to her Majesty the Queen was forwarded to the Governor-General of Canada, in June last, briefly setting forth the superior attractions of this portion of the British dominions, the growing population and the gradual influx of emigrants, and humbly praying for recognition, law and protection, to which no reply or acknowledgment has yet reached this people.

Early in January last, at a public meeting of settlers, who numbered over four hundred, it was unanimously decided to at once proceed to the election and construction of a government, which has accordingly been carried out; a revenue imposed, public buildings commenced, to carry out the laws, provisions made for Indian treaties, the construction of roads and other public works, tending to promote the interests and welfare of the people.

The boundaries of the jurisdiction being, for the time, proclaimed as follows: North from a point running due north from the boundary line of Assiniboia, till it strikes Lake Manitoba: thence from the point struck, a straight line across the said lake to Manitoba Post; thence by longitudinal line 51 till it intersects latitude 100 ; west,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

by a line of latitude 100° to the boundary line of the United States and British America; east, the boundary line of the jurisdiction of the Council of Assiniboia; south, the boundary line between British North America and the United States.

I have the honor to remain, my Lord,  
Your Lordship's obedient servant,  
Thomas Spence,  
President of the Council.

"The following is the reply received to the above:

Downing Street, May 30, 1868.

Sir—I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to inform you that your letter of the 19th of February last, addressed to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, has been forwarded to this department, and that his Grace has also received a copy of a letter addressed by you to Mr. Angus Morrison, a member of the Canadian Parliament, dated 17th of February last. In these communications you explain that measures have been taken for creating a so-called self-supporting government in Manitoba, within the territories of the Hudson's Bay Company. The people of Manitoba are probably not aware that the creation of a separate government, in the manner set forth in these papers, has no force in law, and that they have no authority to create or organize a government, or even to set up municipal institutions (properly so called) for themselves, without reference to the Hudson's Bay Company or the Crown.

Her Majesty's Government are advised that there is no objection to the people of Manitoba voluntarily submitting themselves to rules and regulations which they may agree to observe, for the greater protection and improvement of the territories in which they live, but which will have no force as regards others than those who may have so submitted themselves. As it is inferred that the intention is to exercise jurisdiction over offenders in criminal cases, to levy taxes compulsorily, and to attempt to put in force other powers which can only be exercised by a properly constituted government, I am desired to

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

warn you that you and your co-agitators are acting illegally in this matter, and that by the course which you are adopting, you are incurring grave responsibilities.

I am Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

---

"Thus, doubly counselled, first by Governor Dallas, and then by Buckingham, as to the responsibility of the position which he had assumed, Mr. Spence decided to lay aside, at once and for all, any further hopes of building a republic at Portage la Prairie, and began to look around for some other means of subsistence."

### BURNSIDE AND RAT CREEK

This area, lying west of Portage la Prairie, has been intimately associated with the little city since the early days of settlement.

Kenneth McKenzie, Sr., who arrived on the scene in the late 60's, finally selected his land at Rat Creek just north of Burnside, and round about Kenneth McKenzie's home there grew up a flourishing community. The first school house west of Portage was built in 1877 on Rat Creek. Hewed logs were used in the construction and the neighbors turned out and did the work. The first trustees were Mr. Matthew Ferriss, Wm. Kitson and Jonathan Troop, all three of them men who helped to make the land of their adoption a place in which to live and a land of which to be proud.

The first school teacher was a Miss S. L. Harvey, subsequently teaching in Winnipeg for a number of years. I am informed that she was so enamoured of her first experience of teaching in the Rat Creek district, that when failing health obliged her to relinquish her profession, she came back to Burnside, went to the home of Mr. Matthew Ferriss, where she had boarded during her teaching days at Burnside, and there died.

Here at Rat Creek the settlers got together and erected the first Methodist Church west of Portage la Prairie, and the building stands to this day, being used from time to time as a community hall.

The traditions of the district are still being maintained. Kenneth McKenzie made his contribution. Among other of

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

his activities he decided that a high class breed of shorthorn cattle was a prime necessity among the settlers. He introduced pedigree stock, and his strain of shorthorns went far and wide from Burnside. To-day Harry Leader, living just south of Burnside, has one of the finest herds of Polled Angus cattle in Western Canada.

Here the late Robert Fawcett, Methodist preacher, labored among his people and here the Rev. Farquhar McRae for many years carried out his loving and sympathetic ministry.

The district is rich in incident and story of the early days, the early struggles, the early disappointments, the heroic endurance of distress, the contributions made by the pioneer women and the final achievement of success.

### POPLAR POINT AND HIGH BLUFF

This area was settled originally by migration from St. Andrew's and Middle Church on the Red River between 1860 and 1870. After Archdeacon Cochrane built his first St. Mary's Church at Pratt's Landing, these settlers who decided to remain at Poplar Point or High Bluff were regular worshippers in St. Mary's Church at the river. Watching the two settlements grow and assume considerable proportions with regard to population, the Archdeacon decided that it was time they had churches of their own and accordingly, in 1869, preparations were made to build the churches at Poplar Point and High Bluff. Having the active co-operation of all the settlers, this was not difficult, and St. Anne's Church was built near the banks of the Assiniboine River, about two miles west of the village of Poplar Point, where it stands to this day, and continues to afford a spiritual meeting-place for the parishioners of Poplar Point under the guidance of Rev. Mr. Cartilege.

The church at High Bluff was erected at the forks of the road and south of the present village and remains standing without the tower to this day. The Rev. Thomas Cochrane, son of the Archbishop, assumed charge of these two parishes and was succeeded in 1862 by the Rev. John Chapman.

In this High Bluff and Poplar Point area the Orange Lodge early had a large organization and the locality has continued to this day one of the strongholds of the Orange Order in the Province of Manitoba.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

The two settlements were on the main line of travel from Fort Garry to the West, and catered to the travelling public in various ways.

There is a more or less apocryphal tale of a hotel-keeper at High Bluff who staged a fake demise in order to "cash in" on his life insurance and enjoy the fruits thereof. I am told that for years the subject of the life insurance policy lived in absolute retirement, after his family collected the insurance on account of his death. Needless to say, I am not prepared to vouch for the truth of this legendary story.

Since the advent of the Canadian Pacific Railway, these two centres have continued to afford the settlements adjoining facilities for trade and commerce in a limited way, and the shipment of grain from these two points all the years has continued to be silent and eloquent testimony of the fertility of the soil. To-day number "one" highway passes through Poplar Point and the landmarks of 1860 are practically gone; but the spirit of its people retains the traditions of the early settlers and in spite of agricultural depression and limited markets for agricultural produce, its people are happy and hopeful, and are facing the future with the courage of their hardy, adventurous forbears.

### OAKLAND AND FLEE ISLAND

This district, running across the north of Portage Plains and joining High Bluff and Poplar Point districts to Longburn and Westbourne, is responsible for its share of settlement adjacent to Portage la Prairie.

When it became necessary for the Sioux Indians to escape from the United States after the Custer massacre in 1863, they migrated into Manitoba in quite large numbers and claimed the protection of the Great White Mother. After making their peace with Hudson's Bay Company and arranging to give the Company the bulk of their trade, they divided, one section going west to near Griswold, a small detachment remaining at Portage la Prairie, and quite a considerable company moving to the Flee Island district where they established themselves in a fortified camp probably located about two miles south of the Flee Island school. These Sioux Indians were pursued by the Red Lake Indians from Minnesota, their implacable enemies. From time to time marauding parties of Red Lake Indians would

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

secretly effect entrance into the Sioux territory in Manitoba under cover of night, and cut off small parties of Sioux, killing, scalping their victims and otherwise mutilating the corpses. This Flee Island encampment was doubtless chosen on the part of the Sioux on account of the protection it derived from the large body of water and swamp land to the north, and as late as 1873 there is authentic historical record that Red Lake Indians actually besieged the Sioux at their fortified camp at Flee Island, where the Sioux Indians inflicted great loss and the Red Lakes were glad to escape with the remnants of their party.

Some of the settlers in the Oakland district developed rather acrimonious relationships with the Indians and from time to time the record states that the old settler, Tom Huddlestone, had trouble with marauding Indians.

The district around Oakland lent itself very well to early settlement. In close proximity to Lake Manitoba, an abundant supply of fish was readily secured, while the hay meadows adjacent to the Lake provided excellent fodder for cattle and horses. In addition to these natural resources the land itself was of exceeding richness and fertility, and many of our early settlers succeeded in making a reasonable fortune by close attention to agriculture in the Oakland and Flee Island area. In this area has been developed in recent years the popular summer resort of Delta on the south shore of Lake Manitoba. At the present time there are upwards of 150 cottages. Fishing is carried on in the winter time by a number of fishermen, a school is in operation for the children of the permanent residents and in the three months from June 15th to September 15th the population of Delta will number upwards of a thousand regularly, to say nothing of the large crowds who come from every part of the municipality and surrounding area to spend Sunday at Delta Beach.

## WESTBOURNE AND TOTOGAN

From Portage la Prairie began a migration to Westbourne and Totogan in the very early years of settlement. Totogan, by reason of its geographical position close to the White Mud River and in direct contact with the waterways leading to and from Lake Manitoba and Lake Winnipegosis, naturally suggested itself as a centre for trade and commerce. The Hudson's Bay

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Company erected a trading post here, and flour-mills, church, stores, etc., quickly followed.

If the white settlers had paid attention to the derivation of the Indian name Totogan they might have had a premonition of what would eventually occur. Totogan in the Indian language means a low swampy place and sure enough the settlement was practically destroyed, the buildings floated away in one of the spring floods of the early '70's.

The first Dominion Land Office west of Winnipeg was opened at Westbourne in the early '70's, and there Mr. Augustus Mills discharged the duties as land agent. Here also the Hudson's Bay Company had a trading post and Westbourne was a flourishing community centre.

The Saskatchewan trail crossed the White Mud River at Colin Munroe's house, and around this crossing centred the stores and business places. Here James Bell, who subsequently built the Bellevue Hotel, now the Merchants, in Portage la Prairie, ran a hotel and stopping house. Here Smalley & Chantler, merchants, connected with Westbourne ever since its beginning, had their store. A little farther down the river Peter McArthur built his first steamboat to ply on Lake Manitoba. At the Landing he operated a large planing mill and for many years a fish-freezing plant, while a considerable business was done in the building of boats for the Lake carrying traffic.

Westbourne stands out prominently in the early history of our province in that it was the home of Walter Lynch, the pioneer breeder of shorthorn cattle. Gone are the glories of Totogan, passed into the records of the past the activities at the Landing. Westbourne, since the railway, has continued to be an active trading centre, serving for many years a large area and practically having a monopoly of all the trade to the north along Lake Manitoba as far as Kinisota. Since the advent of the C.N. railway to Amaranth and Alonsa, this trade has been cut off.

The Church of England mission, established at Westbourne in 1860 by Archdeacon Cochrane, and subsequently carried on by the Rev. Henry George, is still flourishing. The old parish church, however, was destroyed by fire some years ago.

One of the attractions of Westbourne at the present day in the early spring is the immense run of fish, up the White Mud River, congregating at the dam where the C.P. railway crosses the river. Here for two months in the spring of the year,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

almost any day you will find a large concourse of visitors intent on catching a few fish, together with fishermen who are in the business for commercial purposes. It is not too much to say that below the dam at times the pool appears to be a seething mass of fish.

Here at Westbourne the late Senator Sanford became interested and, in return for certain concessions, undertook to drain into the White Mud River a large area of low country lying west of Westbourne. He subsequently located a considerable acreage of land in the neighborhood and maintained for many years an extensive cattle ranch under the management of the late George Davey.

The Canadian Pacific station agent at Westbourne, when the writer first knew the village, was the late William Sutherland, one of the early settlers of Portage la Prairie, (a brother of Mrs. Thomas Sissons), who within the last year passed out on the Great Adventure at Gilbert Plains, Manitoba.

The Roman Catholics had a little log church at Totogan with a burying ground—church and burying ground long since forgotten. In fact the land whereon stood the church is now farmed by Angus Stewart.

In order to be sure that they could find their way from Rat Creek and Totogan to Portage la Prairie, those early settlers marked the trail with oak posts about one hundred feet apart all the distance between the two points. They argued that in the winter blizzards such marking would be invaluable. Needless to say the posts did not last very long. Travellers used them up for firewood to boil the kettle and in two or three years the markings had been destroyed.

It is also on record that C. P. Brown, Dominion Land Surveyor and the first member of parliament for that district, bought from Donald Stewart thirty acres of land in the neighborhood of Totogan.

There is a characteristic story of the late Donald Stewart illustrative of his integrity and uprightness of character. He brought with him to the country a very nice three-year-old standard-bred driving mare. After leaving Fort Garry on their way to Totogan, they crossed what was then known as the White Horse Plains. When passing the Roman Catholic mission near Charleswood, two priests stopped the caravan and asked to inspect the little driving mare. They informed

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Mr. Stewart that the late Bishop Tache, who was visiting at the mission, was very anxious to acquire just such an animal and further inquired as to whether she would drive single, and at what price he would dispose of her. Mr. Stewart informed them that he thought the mare would drive single and that his price was two hundred dollars. One of the priests stepped over to the mission and returned with the Bishop, then these three representatives of the Church discussed the merits of the mare in French and the Bishop expressed his opinion that the mare was sound and right and well worth two hundred dollars. Donald's brother-in-law, David Morrison, born and raised in Quebec, was a member of the party and, understanding perfectly the conversation of the priests, whispered to his wife to tell Donald to ask two hundred and fifty dollars. This information she imparted in Gaelic, but Donald Stewart stood to his original offer and accepted two hundred dollars in Hudson's Bay pound notes and the story goes on to say that this money paid practically all the expense in connection with his coming to Manitoba.

### HARRY ADAMS

The first work done by Harry Adams after he came to Manitoba was as sawyer at Totogan. He subsequently moved to Portage la Prairie and went into the hotel business, attaining considerable prominence as the proprietor of the old Rossin House, which stood where the Community Hall now stands.

### JACK ANDERSON

A popular man was "Whiskey Jack Anderson." Married one of the daughters of Holmes Mair, subsequently moving to Prince Albert.

### SAM BATES

Here is another pioneer who was identified with the Westbourne district from its early days. Born in England he and his family came and settled near House Creek in the late '70's. Farmed his land, minded his own business, rather a keen sportsman and a good neighbour, and held in high esteem by all those who knew him.

### JAMES BELL

Identified with the early history of this part of the Province of Manitoba since the early '70's, he first built a hotel at West-

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

bourne and ran it for some years, a popular stopping house on the west side of the White Mud River, just across the first crossing. He subsequently moved to Portage la Prairie and built the Bellview Hotel which was a very popular hostelry for many years and is still doing business as the Merchants Hotel. James Bell had a very clever family, each of them making their contribution in a highly acceptable manner to the upbuilding of the community. Mr. Edwin Loftus, K.C., of the city of Winnipeg, is married to one of the daughters.

### HARRY BURNELL

Harry Burnell, along with four brothers, came out from England and settled at Westbourne, purchasing a considerable tract of land which was afterwards bought by Wm. Rhind and R. H. M. Pratt. These five brothers apparently had considerable money when they came from the old country. Harry started keeping a hotel at Totogan which institution was later run by one Peter Lovitt for a number of years.

Mr. Colin Burnell, president of the Manitoba Wheat Pool, is a son of the late Harry Burnell.

### PAT BURNS

It appears a far cry from working in a sawmill at Totogan for Pratt & Smith, to the position of western cattle dealer and millionaire packing house proprietor, but such is the fact. Pat Burns started to work at Totogan for Pratt & Smith in their mill and also in their lumber woods at Fairford. His subsequent activities are well known to those conversant with Canadian commercial enterprises, but he necessarily has a place in these memoirs.

### WILLIAM BIRD

Son of the late Fred Bird, of Portage la Prairie. Married Harriet, daughter of Mrs. Jane Cummings, came to Westbourne in the early '70's, farmed for a number of years and subsequently moved to Carrot River where Mrs. Bird died, but William Bird is still living with his daughter, Mrs. Colbourne, in the Carrot River district.

### PETER CAMERON

Memoirs of Westbourne would be incomplete without some mention of Peter Cameron. Coming to the district in 1877 or

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

1878, he immediately began to take a lively interest in all the activities of a new settlement. Identified himself with every movement looking to the advancement of agriculture. Was a keen student of economic conditions and had very little patience with the institutions which considered shorter hours and restriction of output the panacea for all evils. I remember discussing with him one day the attitude of the Bricklayers' Union in simply demanding that the laying of five hundred brick a day should be a day's work. "Think of it," he said, "working just twenty-five per cent. efficient. Suppose I say to my men tomorrow, 'Four acres is a days' plowing, but when you get one acre plowed come in? twenty acres is a day's seeding, but when you get five acres in bring your horses in?' Supposing we farmers carried on that way, Joe Metcalfe, in the name of God how much will that loaf of bread cost you that you have on your table?"

A kindly man, both he and his good wife hospitable to a fault, the house was always open and their influence in the settlement was always for good.

Mrs. Cameron died some years ago, but Mr. Cameron is still living in retirement in California.

### JOHN CHANTLER

Came to Westbourne in 1871 from Ontario with the Lynch party. Married Miss Flora Peterson in 1877. He, along with his partner, Mr. A. E. Smalley, ran a general store at Westbourne very successfully until his death. Subsequently the business was carried on by Mr. Smalley.

### MRS. JANE CUMMINGS

Here was one of the very mothers in Israel. She came to Westbourne from Portage la Prairie in 1872. At the beck and call of almost any one who was in need of help.

Mrs. Cummings came into one's home when there was sickness or trouble and was at once a benediction. No matter what the trouble was, when Mrs. Cummings arrived everything seemed to settle down as soon as she took charge. She made her home in her later days with F. L. Newman, of Portage la Prairie, and was one of those characters asking nothing, desiring no publicity, but nevertheless making such a contribution as endeared her to all people with whom she came in contact. Men

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and women on their way through life sometimes loom large in the public eye. Jane Cummings was probably ninety years of age when she died. It is not too much to say that, notwithstanding a very humble life, she accomplished more real good than the ordinary person would do if he lived to be two hundred years of age.

### W. B. CUMMINGS

W. B. Cummings, an employee of the Hudson's Bay Company, came to Winnipeg in 1872, married Barbara Munro, a sister of Colin Munro, about 1880. They subsequently moved west of Portage la Prairie and later again sold out and went back to Scotland, where they died in Inverness-shire.

### HARRY DU PRE

Was married to a Miss Pruden, of St. James. Homesteaded at the Landing in 1873, subsequently moved to Russell and thence to California.

### ALEX EDGAR

Came to Totogan in 1873. Was the first miller in Chisholm & Beaubier's Mill, later married Miss Jennie Nixon and moved out to Squirrel Creek, north of Austin. Mr. Edgar died there and Mrs. Edgar is still living at Austin, Manitoba. Mrs. Edgar and Mrs. Roderick McKenzie, of High Bluff, are the only two living that were adults who came out with the Lynch party in 1871.

### HARRY EVANS

Had the distinction of being the first school teacher at the Adelaide school which stood on the banks of Rat Creek just a little bit south of Wm. Shannon. He married a Miss Laura Garrioch, later moved to Alberta and died there.

### HARRY FLETCHER

Memoirs of Westbourne would be singularly incomplete without some mention of Harry Fletcher. Born in England, went out to the United States, drifted around to Portage la Prairie, hired with the late Walter Pratt and came to Westbourne in 1878. Married a Miss Anderson, who died twenty years ago, and he subsequently married a Miss Johnson, of Big Point. Died in this month of May, 1931.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### PETER GARRIOCH

Mr. Peter Garrioch had charge of the Anglican Mission at Westbourne in 1871. The Rev. T. Cook took charge in 1872 and continued to minister acceptably to the needs of his parish until his death about 1889 or 1890.

### MISS MARY GERROND

Taught school at Adelaide school in 1878. Later married a man called James and moved west.

### BARCLAY HARPER

One of those Hudson's Bay Company employees imported direct from the Orkney Islands. Married Miss Jennie McIntyre in 1878, moved to Westbourne and homesteaded near the old McIntyre farm. Mr. and Mrs. Harper died and are buried in the Westbourne church parish yard.

### JOHN HICKS

John Hicks was the first engineer on the *Lady Blanche*, a steam tug built by Pratt & Smith for the Lake Manitoba traffic. He subsequently followed the business of well-drilling and farming, and died a few years ago at Dog Lake, Manitoba.

### WILLIAM IRWIN

William Irwin, wife and family arrived in the neighborhood of Rat Creek and Totogan in 1878. Miss Maggie Irwin was the third teacher to teach in the Adelaide school. The family later moved to Rapid City.

### WALTER JAMES

Lived at the Landing in the early '70's. Married a Miss Pruden, of St. James, subsequently moved to Rosser, Manitoba, where he ended his days after a fairly successful life.

### ROBERT LOVELL

Here was an old Wolseley Expedition man who arrived in Westbourne in the fall of 1870. He was married to a Miss Lee who joined him subsequently. He carried on the business of farming at Westbourne, later moving to Portage la Prairie, where he lived for many years and was a general favourite.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

There was one daughter, Sally, who is the wife of Mr. D. E. Burk, of the city of Portage la Prairie.

Mr. Lovell died some few years ago and Mrs. Lovell is still living with her daughter.

### BILLY LLOYD

Familiarly known as "Coal-oil Billy," also an engineer and for a time worked on the boat *Lady Blanche*.

### THOMAS LE DUC

Came to Totogan in 1873, subsequently moving to British Columbia and now living at St. Rose Du Lac.

### HOLMES MAIR

Holmes Mair and family arrived in Westbourne in 1871. Mr. Mair enjoyed the distinction of being the first Justice of the Peace at Westbourne.

### TOM MANLEY

Spent some time at Totogan in the early days, then with his partner, John Attick, went to the Prince Albert District.

### ALEX McCLAY

One of the first engineers at Totogan and still living at Edmonton, Alberta.

### MURDOCH McLEOD

One of the men who was made prisoner by Riel in the Rebellion of 1869 and 1870, an old Hudson's Bay employee who came to Westbourne in 1868 or 1870. Married a Miss McLeod, moved up into the Edmonton territory and is still living there.

### ALEX McKENZIE

Alex McKenzie, a blacksmith at Totogan in the early days, later moving to Rapid City.

### HENRY McKENNA

In 1871 ran a store at the Landing for the late Charles Mair of early Portage fame, and later moved to Edmonton.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### NORMAN MCKENZIE

Came to Manitoba with the Hudson's Bay Company in 1868, to Totogan in 1873. Worked in the saw-mill for some time, moved to Prince Albert and was Captain on one of the steam-boats plying on the Saskatchewan River in the 1885 Rebellion.

### MALCOLM McMILLAN

Malcolm McMillan, wife and family arrived at Totogan in 1873, lived in the house originally built by the late C. P. Brown, subsequently moving to Fort Ellice and later the family settled at Shoal Lake where they entered into the local life of the community and were identified with Shoal Lake for many years.

### AUGUSTUS MILLS

Augustus Mills came to Westbourne in 1872 and opened up the first Dominion Land Office west of Fort Garry. The Land Office was located on property belonging to Harry Burnell, subsequently owned by the late William Rhind. Later the Land Office was moved to Portage la Prairie, and while living here Mr. Mills joined the Masonic Order, having the distinction of being one of the charter members of Assiniboine Lodge No. 7, A.F. & A.M. He subsequently moved to Kildonan.

### ALEX MUNRO

Came to Westbourne from the north of Scotland in 1873. Married Miss Jemima Garrioch, of Kinisota, represented the Westbourne Ward in the Rural Council of the Municipality of Westbourne for many years, is still living at Westbourne, a very old man, but quite bright and in possession of all his faculties. Mrs. Munro died some years ago.

### COLIN MUNRO

An old Hudson's Bay employee and employed by the Company as a trader in the McKenzie River basin for many years. Left the Hudson's Bay Company, settled at Westbourne, married a sister of the late John Irvine in 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Munro both deceased and buried at Westbourne.

### NEAGLE BROTHERS

Jack, Ned and Jerry Neagle came to Totogan about 1875, where they followed the business of traders and hunters.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Ned Neagle subsequently became a very prominent trader in the Fort Vermilion country.

### FRANK OTTEN

Harness maker by trade, married a daughter of the late Fred Bird, homesteaded in 1873, later moved back to Portage and carried on his business of harness maker in the west end of the town.

### WILLIAM AND FRED SACH

Came from Hamilton, Ont., to Totogan with the Lynch Stanton survey party in 1872. William subsequently moved to Winnipeg and joined the *Free Press* staff, and Fred moved to Edmonton.

### A. E. SMALLEY

Came from England to Westbourne in 1877. In 1877 he and the late John Chantler went into partnership in the general store business, which they carried on jointly until the death of Mr. Chantler, and subsequently Mr. Smalley operated the general store on his own account until he sold out and retained only the Post Office. After retiring from business he moved into Winnipeg and died at Rochester, Minnesota. His widow is still residing in Winnipeg.

A. E. Smalley occupied a very prominent place in the community and enjoyed the esteem and confidence of all the people. He was one of the first Councillors elected to the Municipality of Westbourne and after the first year he was elected Reeve of the municipality, which position he held for twenty-one years without a break. His counsel was wise and sane. Owing to his guidance the municipality of Westbourne was enabled to survive the wild extravagances of the boom period and emerge without any serious financial handicap.

I enjoyed the close personal friendship of Mr. Smalley for many years, was associated with him in the business of the Municipality of Westbourne and I have great pleasure in testifying to the estimable qualities of this charming English gentleman. I remember very well a banquet we tendered to him at Gladstone when he retired from the municipality after twenty-one years of service. There were at that time no provocative revenue officers wanting to know where the whiskey came from, and it is not too much to say that on that particular evening it

### *The Tread of the Pioneers*

was a lot easier to get than water. Everybody had a very happy time and the late Donald McAskill volunteered to sing a song in Gaelic. The late John Ferguson, of Gladstone, undertook to translate the song which Donald McAskill proposed to sing in Gaelic, into English. Donald McAskill came back and said, "If John Ferguson will translate the song I sing in Gaelic into English he will require to resign his eldership in the Presbyterian kirk."

#### THOMAS TAYLOR

Thomas Taylor, a Hudson's Bay Company trader, came from Rat Portage to Westbourne in 1870, starting as a free trader on his own account; subsequently went to Prince Albert to enter the company of Stobart Eden Company.

#### JOHN TANNER

A United States war veteran and pensioner. Came to Westbourne in the late '60's, moved to Minnedosa from Westbourne. Owned the property on which the town of Minnedosa now stands. After selling the town site he moved out to Prince Albert, later coming back to Kinisota where he is still living.

#### VOTERS LIST

Herewith is reproduced a copy of the Voters' List printed for the Electoral Division of Portage la Prairie in 1873. Apparently no attention was paid in those days to the arranging of a voters' list in alphabetical order, and from casual information it would appear that the methods employed by over-zealous supporters of some of the candidates were such as to merit considerable criticism. Published in the *Free Press* in 1874, the following poem is by Gerrond, who was the bard for St. Andrew's Society and lived at High Bluff. The suggestions of the poem would indicate that considerable latitude had been taken in the marshalling of voters to this election. Readers who take the trouble to read through this voters' list will notice among others the name of James Jock. This man lived at High Bluff in the early days, had been very highly educated and was in great demand as an interpreter, etc. Owing to his native extraction he instinctively disliked the onward march of civilization and moved west into Alberta. In 1877 he was the official interpreter at the great treaty when the territory was formally taken over and the Indians satisfied.

Numerous names occur in this list, about whom there is

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

little or no information. Nevertheless these men did their share in the development of the district, made valuable contributions and suffered the same hardships as those about whom specific notes are given. No slighting of any one has been intended and it is the desire of the committee to pay its tribute to all those who courageously took upon themselves the burden of early pioneering in this area and who so successfully carved out from the wilderness a heritage of which their descendants and all the later comers may well be proud.

1873

### LIST OF VOTERS IN THE ELECTORAL DIVISION OF PORTAGE

#### LA PRAIRIE

Anderson, John, Sr.	Garriock, Gavin
Anderson, Chas. Thos.	George, Rev. Henry
Anderson, Chas., Sr.	Garriock, Wm.
Anderson, Chas. Jr.	Garriock, John
Anderson, Robert.	Garriock, Gee
Anderson, Henry	Hodgson, John
Anderson, Peter	Hodgson, Wm.
Anderson, Alex.	Huddlestone, Adam
Anderson, Caleb	Henderson, Peter, Sr.
Allen, James	Henderson, Thomas
Bird, Fred A.	Halcro, David
Bodder, Thos. W.	Johnson, Jas.
Bird, Wm.	Jock, Jas.
Cummings, Chas., Sr.	Kitson, Wm.
Cummings, Chas., Jr.	Knox, John
Cummings, Wm.	
Curtis, Chas.	Little, Joseph
Cummings, Malcolm	Lynch, James, M.D.
Conner, John	Leach, Donald
Cusitor, David	Lewis, Chas.
Corrigal, John	Lynch, Walter
Cummings, Wm.	
Cadotte, Pierre	Mair, Charles
Corbet, Henry	Murray, Alex.
Desmarais, Henry Chas.	McKenzie, Kenneth
Desmarais, Baptiste	McBain, Robt.
Desmarais, Chas., Sr.	McBain, James
Desmarais, Michael	McDonald, Hugh
Dilworth, William	McDonald, Chas.
Dagget, Abner	McLean, Farquhar
Desmarais, John P.	McIvor, Allen
Fawcett, Chas.	McKay, John D.
Fleet, Robt.	McLeod, Roderick
Favil, Richard	McLeod, John
Favil, Samuel	McDonald, Wm.
Field, Edward	Powell, Henry
Garrioch, Peter	Shannon, Wm.
Garrioch, Kemper McK.	Smith, Samuel
Gaddy, Wm.	Saunderson, David

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Sutherland, Robert	Ferris, Mathew
Sutherland, Samuel	Ferris, A. H.
Sinclair, Wm. R.	Ferguson, Angus
Smith, Lawrence	Glen, Joseph
Sissons, Daniel	Grantham, George
Spence, Abraham	Gordon, Wm.
Switzer, John	Gair, Wm.
Tanner, John	Graham, Samuel, Sr.
Walker, Peter	Graham, Samuel, Jr.
Whiteway, James	Grant, Hugh
Whitford, Alex.	Gilbert, Wm.
Wood, Robert	Garriock, Wm.
Alcock, Geo.	Greenless, Gordon
Alcock, Wm.	Grantham, Samuel S.
Anderson, Robt.	Hyndman, David
Arnold, Wm.	House, J. M.
Beits, Thomas	Hargrave, James
Beits, John	Hall, Joseph
Blake, F. G.	Hassock, James
Bell, James	Hyman, Walter
Burnell, Martin	Irvine, James
Burnell, Hamlin	Irvin, John
Broadfoot, James	Jacques, Hirman
Bubar, George	Jacks, A. G., M.D.
Ball, Peter	James, W. J.
Ball, John	Kerry, David
Brydon, James	Lyons, John P.
Brydon, John	Loithian, Edward
Bell, Robert	Lovell, Robert
Byars, Edward	Lows, Wm.
Bartlett, Wright	Lynch, Wm.
Blake, Michael	Leduc,
Bannatyne, A. G. B.	Lyons, Wm.
Bell, Roger	Lynn, Frank
Chantler, John	Logan, Thos.
Chisolm, Angus	Logan, Chas.
Carrol, John	Lossie, Hiram
Cragg, Richard	Longdon, James
Charles, Edward	Longdon, Wm.
Coulter, David	Morriseau, Bazil
Cowan, Jas., M.D.	Munroe, Colin
Corrigal, Henry	Moodie, Peter H.
Davidson, Isaac	Morrison, Donald
Desmarais, Pierre	Morrison, Norman
Dickson, Wm.	Morrison, Donald, Jr.
Erasmus, Wm.	Matawawein, J.
Edgar, Alex.	Matawawein,
Ferguson, Donald	Martin, Ronald
Ferguson, Duncan	Munroe, Rupert
Ferguson, Alex.	Munroe, Wm.
Forrest, Thos.	Munroe, Donald
Forrester, Johnld	Munroe, James
Ferguson, Dona	Mawhinney, Isaiah
Ferguson, Wm.	Mawhinney, John
Ferguson, Robt.	Moffatt, James
	Marlet, Samuel

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Marple, Alexander	Peterson, Andrew
Moss, Henry	Prince, Peter
Moss, Wm.	Paterson, Wm.
Morrison, David	Parvis, Wm.
Maine, H. R.	
McNab, Anderson John	Rose, John
McCrae, George	Ribbington, John
McCrae, Oliver	Russell,
McCrae, Wm.	Riddell, Robt.
McDonald, Archibald	Robertson, John
McKeagney, David	Rutledge, Wm.
McKeagney, John, Sr.	Rutledge, John
McKeagney, John, Jr.	Ross, Donald
McLeod, John	Ross, John
McNaught, Matthew	Richardson,
McRae, Alex.	Richardson, Alex.
McRae, John	Richardson,
McRae, Donald	
McDonald, Angus	Sisson, Wm.
McLeod, Murdock	Sache, Frederick
McLean, Peter	Sache, Wm.
McGregor, James	Stewart, Donald
McKay, Philip	Stewart, David
McKenzie, Adam	Scott, John
McKenzie, Kenneth	Smith, John
McKay, Wm.	Stevens,
McDonald, John	Sanderson, John
McDougall, Rev. Neil	Sisson, Thos., Sr.
McDougall, John	Sisson, Thos., Jr.
McDougall, James	Smith, Wm.
McGaw, Gabriel	Schultz, John C., M.D.
McDonald, Donald	Sandison, Alex.
McLaren, Peter	
McLaren, Andrew	Taylor, Thos.
McPherson, Alex.	Trimble, Thos.
McDonald, Donald	Trimble, Wm.
McDonald, Wm.	
McDonald, John	West, George
McKenzie, Murdock	West, Martin
McNab, Rev. John	Williamson, John G.
McKenzie, Kenneth	Whaley, Wm.
Moulds, Joseph	Whaley, Matthew
McBain, Kenneth	Whaley, Isaac
McLean, John	Whaley, David
McLean, Alex.	White, Charles
McLean, Donald	Wallace, Thos.
McDonald, Archibald	Wilson, A. E.
Ossler, Francis	Walker, Wm.
Ogletree, Francis	Walker, John
Pope, Frederick	Walker, Hugh
	Yuill, Alex. D.

Written for the *Free Press* during the election in 1874, in which Mr. Cunningham was a candidate:

If there is in all the land  
A wight that's suited to command  
Warlocks and witches in a band,  
That man is Robie Cunningham.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

“O father, father,” he did cry;  
“O father, help me, or I die;  
My voters all before me fly—  
O help,” cried Robie Cunningham.

The ould guid man in petticoats  
Said, “Fear, fear not, man of oats,  
And I'll get you galore of votes;  
Be not afraid, good Cunningham.

“Round all this land, where Frenchmen dwell,  
And how 'tis done no tongue may tell,  
I'll cast a fearful, potent spell  
In favor of thee, Cunningham.

“The new-born babe I'll make a man,  
The maiden fair shall breeches don,  
The hunters on Saskatchewan  
Shall all be here for Cunningham.

“Now, Robie dear, enough is said;  
I'll make the grave give up its dead,  
And every patient sick in bed  
Shall rise and vote for Cunningham.”

“But, father dear, hear me, I pray—  
To-morrow is the polling day;  
Saskatchewan is a long, long way,  
I doubt, I doubt,” said Cunningham.

“Doubt not, O man, doubt my power;  
I tell thee, that within this hour  
My witches on the plain shall scour  
Saskatchewan for Cunningham.”

Sights were seen on White Horse plains,  
Such sights will ne'er be seen again,  
New-born babes turned into men,  
To vote for Robie Cunningham.

Saskatchewan hunters far away  
Were on that very self-same day  
Both here and there, the poll clerks say,  
To vote for Robie Cunningham.

Old wrinkled wives turned young again,  
And maidens changed to bearded men,  
And dead folks left their lonely den  
To vote for Robie Cunningham.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Fearful and potent was the spell—  
Bed-ridden carls all got well;  
'Tis even said, some came from Hell  
To vote for Robie Cunningham.

---

## Biographical and Family Sketches in Alphabetical Order

### ALEXANDER AITKIN

Not many people remember the late Alexander Aitkin. Born in Orkney Islands, he came to the country in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1859. He landed at York Factory, serving under Chief Factors James Clair and Robert Campbell. After his original agreement with Hudson's Bay Company expired he returned to Orkney Islands in 1864 and, marrying Eliza Stainger, returned to Canada in 1865.

Leaving his wife at home he spent two years at Edmonton and while there he walked to St. Paul, Minn., to meet Mrs. Aitkin who had arranged to come to that frontier town from Hamilton, Ont. They then settled at Portage la Prairie in 1868 on the land now owned by the family of the late Robert Fletcher, to whom Sandy Aitkin sold out in 1871, moving to Poplar Point where he carried on farming operations and worked at his trade of blacksmith. Here he made his own blacksmith coal out of willow and watched the steamboating on the Assiniboine River and later on the building of the C.P.R.

Consequent to the railway came the boom in land values and Sandy Aitkin sold out his farm at Poplar Point and moved west to the vicinity of Moosomin, then the end of the steel on the C.P.R.

He farmed and worked at his trade there and was gathered to his fathers on the 16th of December, 1928, at Wawota, Saskatchewan.

The information herein set out is supplied by Mrs. Margaret Drinnan, daughter of Sandy Aitkin, born at Poplar Point, 1871, and now living at Wawota, Sask. She says in her report that she heard her mother say she paid twenty-five cents for a darning needle, and she remembers the old familiar names of Dilworth, Howie, Dalzel, etc., and also that her people did their trading at Newman's store in Portage.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### W. HENRY ALLBRIGHT

Here is a name almost forgotten as far as the district is concerned. I cannot do better for the purposes of these memoirs than submit the story as told by W. H. A. himself in a letter to R. C. Brown, manager of the local telephone district and a member of the publishing committee.

W. H. Allbright was a son of Geo. N. Allbright, who, along with Wagoner, Dominion Land Surveyor, of Poplar Point, made many of the earlier surveys in Manitoba:

"I was born in the village of St. Andrews, County of Argenteuil, Province of Quebec, August 4, 1855.

"In 1873 I left Montreal for Winnipeg, came out via Dawson route. I might say here this route was one opened by General Wolseley in 1871, in order to transport soldiers to the West on Canadian soil. The trip took me one month. I came by train from Montreal to Collingwood, from thence by steamer (*Chicora*) to Thunder Bay. From here I came by stage and boats to the North-West Angle, on the Rainy River. From here in a four-horse stage, over corduroy road to Winnipeg. Got a ride with Mr. Wagoner (D.L.S.) to Poplar Point, and walked to Portage la Prairie. At Portage, I joined father (George N. Allbright, D.L.S.), who had come west a year previous and who was then employed by the government.

"For one year I was in my father's employ. Having occasion to go to Winnipeg during this time on account of my father's illness, I had the pleasure of assisting in the erection of the first log jail, standing near where the T. Eaton store now stands. In the same year I saw the first man hanged, "Meeshaw." The offence was murdering a man by the name of John Brown, on the Portage Avenue. Soon after this I returned home, via steamer, down the Red to Moorhead, and from thence to Chicago, Toronto and Montreal.

"In the fall of 1874 I returned west with the family, consisting of mother, aunt, four sisters, and one brother, and settled in the vicinity of Portage la Prairie.

"The following spring I rented a farm from Kenneth McBain on the Slough Road, put in a crop, to be harvested by the grasshopper ravagers.

"From Portage la Prairie we moved to Lakeland and there settled on a homestead. We lived here a number of years, and

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

then moved to the Shell River District, where we still reside—not dead broke, but badly bent.

“In 1883 I married Annie Wellwood. In November of the same year I was left a widower.

“After this date I joined the North-West Rebellion and took an active part in the battles of Fish Creek and Batoche, as sergeant in Major Boulton’s Mounted Infantry. Riel surrendered at Batoche, and through the permission of General Middleton I had a long conversation with him the evening before he was sent by boat to Regina, where he was hanged.

“From Batoche we landed in Prince Albert, and from thence I was sent with sergeant Sandy Stewart to claim a grant made by the local government to the Shell River Municipality for the erection of a bridge across the Assiniboine River, 1885.

“After the war, 1888, I was married to Miss Mary Robertson, of Castleavery and in the following years raised a family of four boys and two girls. Three of my boys enlisted in the Great War, two of them laying down their lives for King and country.

“The loss of our two boys caused the death of my wife in 1924.

“Since that time I have lived a widower in the village of Shellmouth.”

### ARCHIBALD ANDERSON

There are not many people here now who remember the late Archibald Anderson. Born in Dorchester County, Province of Quebec, in 1841, married Eliza M. Smith, moved to Manitoba in March, 1879. Leaving his wife and family in St. Boniface, he purchased oxen and a wagon, and started for Portage la Prairie, then the most-talked-about agricultural area in the West.

To those who know the characteristics of this country in the early spring, it will hardly be necessary to say that the going between Winnipeg and Portage la Prairie was very bad, in fact, the record intimates that it took Archibald Anderson just one week to make the sixty miles between the two points. So well pleased was he, however, that he brought his family up to Portage by steamer on the Assiniboine River, and rented a farm just where the Training School now stands. He subsequently bought a farm four miles north-west of town, remaining there until after the boom of 1881 and 1882, when he moved back

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

into Portage. Later he decided to go to Westbourne, where he farmed until the death of Mrs. Anderson, after which event he moved to British Columbia, where he died in April, 1921.

There were five sons and three daughters in the family, and inasmuch as the object of these memoirs is to perpetuate the story of those valiant empire builders who faced with dauntless courage the trials and hardships incident to the settlement of a new country, this record would be incomplete, and fail in its purpose, if mention of the family were omitted. The sons are Edward, William V., Joshua, Thomas H., and Frederick H.; the daughters, Isabel Mary (Mrs. Hudson, living in Vancouver), Annie F. (Mrs. Alton, living in Los Angeles), and Dolly. Three of the sons are citizens of Manitoba; Joshua lives in Vancouver and Tom at Long Beach, California.

Edward, the eldest son, was eleven years old when his father and mother came to Manitoba. To-day he is President of the Winnipeg Electric Railway Company, and administrator of its subsidiary company, with total assets exceeding one hundred million dollars. At sixteen years of age he went into the law office of Victor Robertson at Portage la Prairie, passed the preliminary examinations and articled himself to P. V. Georgen, well known to all the old-timers. Subsequently associating himself with the late Joseph Martin and the late Chief Justice Mathers, he was called to the Manitoba Bar in 1889. Married in 1891, Mary A., daughter of Judge Ryan, after some strenuous opposition on the part of the Judge, who is a devout Catholic, and they have had three children. The boy, Bud, was killed on the Somme after earning a commission in the Imperial Army.

Altogether Portage la Prairie regards Edward Anderson as one of her most distinguished sons. His whole life has been an open book to his fellow citizens, and in a hard-fought lawsuit, a fierce political campaign, a question of commercial ethics or out on the marshes around Lake Manitoba shooting ducks, his attitude of quiet, decent gentlemanliness has always been the same, combined with an ethical uprightness of character which precluded him from ever taking an unfair advantage of an opponent, or even shooting a duck until it had a chance to get away. To a tremendously responsible position, he brings these fine attributes of character and ethics, grace and dignity, mellow experience and an almost uncanny intuitiveness, and in the midst of stress and storm, of labour unrest and democratic revolutionary

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

tendencies in politics, it is not too much to say that the destinies of the Winnipeg Electric Company have never been in safer hands.

W. V. Anderson and Fred Anderson, the two brothers living in Manitoba, are conducting a hardware and lumber business at Teulon, and doing very well, making their contribution to the community in which they live.

Archibald Anderson did not live long in Manitoba, it is true, but he gave to this Province a fine legacy in the persons of his sons, who are not only maintaining the best traditions of the race, but are adding to those traditions actual achievement and rendering valuable service to the citizenship of the Province.

### ALLOWAY & CHAMPION

This firm started business in Portage la Prairie in May, 1881. Their first offices were located on Old Main Street and in 1882 they built a handsome building on the corner of Saskatchewan Avenue and Main Street, which was only demolished last year in order to make room for a British American Oil filling station.

The original firm was Alloway, Champion & Mowatt. Mr. Mowatt, however, did not remain long in the partnership and the business was carried on by Alloway & Champion under management of Mr. Stitston, Percy Snyder and A. G. Halstead, successively, until 1899. The business was bought over by the Merchants Bank of Canada. This firm continued a general banking business, had correspondents in the United States and Great Britain and extended credit facilities to the farming community on the same basis as chartered banks. The firm is still doing business in Winnipeg, but the original members have all passed on to the Great Beyond.

### JAMES ASKIN

Here is another old settler who lived a very quiet, unobtrusive sort of life and succeeded in making for himself a home and competence.

Born in Arthur Township, Ont., May 31, 1853, he came to Manitoba June, 1877, married August 21, 1888, Ellen Watkins and had six sons: Wilbert, John, Thomas, James, William Edward, Roy Dornan, Robert George, and Ernest Richard (deceased); four daughters: Hannah J., Margaret Elizabeth,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Sarah Ellen, and Harriet Louise (deceased), and by the time this record is published probably upwards of twenty grandchildren.

James Askin settled west of the creek in the Burnside district and developed a large area of land. His family stayed at home and they were able to keep abreast of their work and get along without very much hired help. All of them hard workers, they prospered and gradually acquired more land, built a large modern house on the farm, together with good accommodation for stock.

The family were associated with and supporters of the Methodist Church at Burnside and took an active part in all the social movements of the settlement. All the sons are still farming in the Burnside district.

James Askin died while still comparatively young, November 21, 1912, at fifty-nine years of age.

### JAMES ANDREW

Conducted a jewelry business on Manitoba Street (Main Street) prior to 1882.

### WILLIAM ARNOTT

Born in Lanark, Ont., February, 1846, Wm. Arnott came to Manitoba, 1870. He married Christina McVicar of Teeswater, Ont., and they have one son, John G., living south of Portage over the river; three daughters, Mrs. Curiston, Petersfield, Man.; Mrs. R. Thompson in the States, and Mrs. McIntyre in Saskatchewan.

Mr. and Mrs. Arnott were living at the York Colony, now known as Yorkton district, in the time of the rebellion of 1885. The authorities built a fort as a house of refuge and many families took advantage of its shelter as their houses were raided by the rebels.

Mr. Arnott died in 1914; Mrs. Arnott is still well and active, and John farming a few miles from town.

### JAMES H. ASHDOWN

Mention in these memoirs should be made of the late James H. Ashdown, as in the early days of settlement he conducted in Portage la Prairie a business for a short time, and married his first wife, a Miss Allan, from Portage la Prairie. After the Riel rebellion he centred his interest in Winnipeg and laid the foundations there of the J. H. Ashdown Hardware Company.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

The activities of this merchant prince have been recorded and really form part of the history of the commercial, economic and social development of Western Canada. It is unnecessary to elaborate upon his activities; it will be sufficient to say that James H. Ashdown, in the process of accumulating great wealth and a dominant position, never forgot that the accumulation of wealth carried with it great responsibilities, and his munificent gifts to public institutions and social welfare work demonstrate the fact that he believed, in addition to a profit-making function, his great wealth carried with it a social function, and these gifts of his are evidence that in his mind he endeavoured to discharge that social function deriving from his wealth to the best of his ability and according to the dictates of his conscience.

Occupying, as I do, a detached position and voicing the sentiments of many of these pioneers whose memoirs appear herewith, I wish to record this tribute of appreciation to the memory of one of Manitoba's most distinguished pioneers, for his appreciation throughout his long, successful career of the joy of service and the benediction of doing good to his fellow man.

### **ALFRED J. ASHDOWN**

When we talk about Al Ashdown we are face to face with real early days in Manitoba, for he came here in 1875, married an old-timer, Martha Jane Goulter, and they had three sons and three daughters.

Associated with the late J. H. Ashdown, pioneer hardware merchant of the Canadian West, A. L. carried on the Portage la Prairie branch of the retail business until 1900 when it was sold to Messrs. Babb & Kirkland and A. L. Ashdown moved up to Swan River. Babb & Kirkland continued in partnership until 1910 and since that time Mr. Alfred Babb has been sole proprietor and has succeeded in building up an enviable hardware business in the city and surrounding country.

A. L. Ashdown entered business at Swan River and after residing there about fifteen years moved to Vancouver, where he is now living.

An active citizen was A. L., interested in the activities of the town, a keen sportsman and well beloved by his fellows. Many people have very happy memories of the days when A. L. Ashdown was a resident of Portage la Prairie.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### KENNETH BAIN—KENNETH McBAIN

Born in Balnigorvan, Ross-shire, Scotland, in 1800, came to Nova Scotia first, then to Ontario, County of Huron, and from there west to Manitoba, where he located in 1861.

Married Elizabeth Urquhart and had four sons and ten daughters. The sons, J. Donald, Robert, James, Ronald, the daughters, Christie, Anna, Bella, Huina, Cecilia, born in Nova Scotia, Margreta, Elizabeth, Catherine, Jane and Mary, born in Ontario.

The chronicle is indebted to Mr. Jas. McBain for the information about his father and in answer to the question for names of grandchildren says: "In 1898 there were about one hundred grandchildren and great-grandchildren: it would take me a week to write them down." If that was true in 1898, the clan by this time must be very numerous.

The name has had the Mac added by mistake; the original name was Kenneth Bain, but by some error in a land title in Ontario the Mac was added and subsequently appropriated by the family.

Dangerous times when Kenneth McBain came to Portage. The family travelled by ox and cart through Minnesota and just escaped the Sioux massacre by one day. Human life was not held in such high value as to-day and there was no strong arm of law. A picturesque character was Kenneth McBain and he saw the Riel Rebellion at close range; was, in fact, made prisoner by Riel and incarcerated at Old Fort Garry.

The family of girls were married as follows: Christie (J. B. Taylor), Anna (John Gillis), Bella (F. McDonald), Huina (Wm. McConnel), Cecilia (Mrs. Gair), Margaret (Mrs. McLean), Elizabeth (Wm. Fletcher), Catherine (Sandy Marpole), Jennie (Angus Grant and subsequently to John Craig). Mary died in infancy.

Of the sons only James and Robert survive at this writing.

I remember being present at a pioneers' dinner about twenty-five years ago. Wm. Fulton was president and toastmaster. In proposing the toast to the Pioneers he coupled the names of T. E. Wallace, Jas. Howie, Rev. Farquhar McRae, James McBain and Edward Anderson. The gentlemen replied in excellent vein and when Jas. McBain was about to reply the chairman said: "Gentlemen, we will now listen to my friend, Mr. Jas. McBain. I have known him a long time, he has lived

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

here for forty years and in all that time he has only been thirty days in gaol. Mr. Jas. McBain."

Mr. McBain got to his feet (it was before the days of prohibition), and said: "I hardly take it kindly in you, Mr. President, claiming as you do to be an old friend of mine—I hardly take it kindly for you to tell all these people that I was in gaol for thirty days, but admitting it I wish to say that for any man to live here since 1862, through all the difficulties and trials of early pioneer life and *only* spend thirty days in gaol, I think it is a creditable record."

Mr. Edward Anderson, now chairman of the Winnipeg Electric Railway Company, followed and said:

"My friend Jas. McBain is a very modest man; he admits having spent thirty days in gaol, but does not tell you the circumstances. I am a lawyer and have had to go to gaols in the capacity of legal adviser at times; I have never fortunately had to go to gaol as a prisoner; but, sir, if I ever have to go to gaol as a prisoner I shall be proud to go, I shall be honoured indeed, if I may be allowed to serve my term in gaol under circumstances similar to those which compelled Mr. Jas. McBain to serve thirty days in gaol. Because, sir, he served that term in gaol not for any misconduct, not for breaking any laws of the land, but in order that law might be maintained and the glory of our empire sustained. He, with about twenty boys and young men, marched from Portage to Fort Garry in the dead of winter and freely offered themselves as hostages to Louis Riel if he would release their fathers and elder brothers, allowing them to come home to their families and provide for their requirements. This Riel consented to do and that is how Jas. McBain spent thirty days in gaol, and we say all honour to him and wish him long life and prosperity."

Jas. McBain is now living at Togo, Sask. He is an old man now and one of the few remaining links with a period of transition in the history of Western Canada. Among others he played his part like a man and has served his community in various capacities: was a member of the first Council of Twelve. To-day, since the death of Max Wilton, he is the only surviving member of that historic body. John Wilton, Max Wilton's father, was Reeve, and they set up the first Municipal government west of Winnipeg.

The writer has the pleasure of the friendship of Jas. McBain,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

an interesting man, a good citizen, a good neighbour, a loyal friend.

To him and to his family and clan the Old-Timers' Association extend greetings and thanks for work well done and best wishes for happiness in his declining years.

### JOHN C. BALL

The editor of these memoirs is under obligation to Mrs. J. C. Ball for the following notes with regard to the activities of her late husband, Mr. J. C. Ball, one of the early settlers in the Longburn district, who, with his father, Peter Ball, arrived in the district along with the Lynchs, Morrisons, Stewarts, etc., about 1871.

Born in Thorold, Ontario, educated at County Grammar School, Whitby Collegiate, and graduated from the Royal Military School of Toronto. He inherited the desire for a military career from his grandfather, Col. J. C. Ball, who commanded the artillery at Queenston Heights under General Brock. Gazetted Ensign No. 1 Company, 144 Battalion, he fought at the Battle of Ridgeway (Fenian Raid), 1866, and though suffering losses in killed and wounded the Fenians were finally driven over the Niagara River, a number being sent prisoners to Kingston.

About 1871 J. C. Ball migrated to Manitoba, travelling by way of Moorehead, Minnesota, and down the Red River. At Moorehead he joined a party of land seekers among whom were the Lynchs, Morrisons, Stewarts, etc., and with them he came to White Mud River near Westbourne.

In order to be near his friends he homesteaded in House Creek, subsequently moving to Totogan, then a thriving outpost which gave every promise of being a good frontier town. Here Mr. Ball opened a store, kept the Post Office and helped on the destinies of the little settlement. Here he saw the first church erected by Glen Campbell's father, which was burnt shortly after the opening.

The floods of 1880 almost carried away the town of Totogan. Houses were swept away, trees, barns, wagons, cattle and gear and the ferry across the river were lost, and the land was so wet that no crops could be sown that year. Settlers picked up and started for other parts and J. C. Ball was left with a huge trading loss in unpaid book accounts. He then moved to Portage la

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Prairie and opened a store on the "Slough Road" first, later moving to E. Dordges' building on Main Street.

Appointed police magistrate, he had an office in the town hall, prospects were bright and business good in store and real estate till after the boom. Without warning a series of mysterious fires occurred and along with many others, J. C. Ball's fine stock of general merchandise was destroyed on January 1, 1884. The town went bankrupt, the Council resigned in a body and the schools were kept open by voluntary subscriptions.

In 1885 came the second Riel Rebellion and J. C. Ball received instructions from Ottawa to enlist recruits and, along with Captain Hunter, took turns day and night drilling men and sending them west, while the women of the town worked cooking food to feed the battalions going through. After the rebellion Mr. Ball farmed near Carberry and there died of heart failure while driving from his farm into Carberry.

A member of the Church of England, a charter member of Assiniboine Lodge, A.F. & A.M. and a member of the Orange Order, J. C. Ball made a worth-while contribution to the community and was well regarded. The Masons took charge of the funeral arrangements, the service being held in St. Mary's Church, conducted by Rev. Canon Coombes, and burial at the Hillside Cemetery.

The two sons followed family tradition. E. S. Ball took sixty men to South Africa, where he served with distinction, later settling at High River, Alberta. In 1914 he sold his business there, took his wife and child to St. Catharines, Ont., helped to organize the 176th Battalion, went with them overseas and Captain Ernest Ball now sleeps in Brandox Officers' Cemetery, Belgium.

The other son, John C., is graduate of Royal Military College, Kingston, and McGill Medical, Montreal. He went overseas from Valcartier, 1914, as Lieutenant, 10th field battery, later major of same unit and brigade major; was with the army of occupation in Germany for one year, decorated by the King and is now practising his profession at St. Catharines and is doctor in charge of hospitals in the New Welland Canal construction.

Mrs. Ball resides at St. Catharines.

An interesting family story, full of incident, high hopes, disappointments, sacrifices and achievement, and the widow of

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

J. C. Ball to-day has no regrets, for her men have been true to the highest tradition of the race and verily "Their name liveth for evermore."

### AN INCIDENT ON THE WAY

When the Lynch party arrived in Moorehead, Minnesota, they had some valuable stock taken to the Prairie Province and found that additional help would be needed. There was not much choice and Mr. Lynch hired a man who applied for the position.

Returning to camp, he asked some of the men to watch this employee, as he did not like his appearance. Everything went right for a time. Then very early one morning some of the party who were feeding the horses saw three men on horseback a long distance behind them. As the wagons were heavily laden, the horsemen should have overtaken them early, but did not. Later, when camping for the night, some one remarked that it was strange nothing was seen of them. Suddenly owls hooted, but did not sound like any they had heard before. On account of it not being long after the Minnesota Massacre by the Sioux Indians, a close watch was maintained over the camp. The wagons were massed and sentries rode around all night. The new man offered to take his turn. Shortly afterwards the owls in the distance were answered from near the camp. The men, or some of them, did not think it was a bird, but said nothing to frighten the women and children. When the change of sentries was made the hooting stopped and everything was quiet, but not for long.

The new man shared the tent with Walter Lynch and John C. Ball. They were both asleep when he came in, but when the flap of the tent was raised the moonbeams shone upon Mr. Ball's eyes, awakening him. The flap was not fastened and kept blowing aside, the moon shining on the newcomer who made a remark, but upon receiving no answer thought the others were asleep. His cap was removed and at once Mr. Ball recognized him as Townsend or McHenry, who had been tried in Welland, Ont., for murder, some three or four years previously and later escaped. Strange to relate both Mr. Lynch and Mr. Ball had attended the trial. The former had been visiting his sister, Mrs. Lathshaw, in Drummondville, and her husband, Dr. Lathshaw, was called by the Crown as a witness and Mr. Ball had

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

accompanied his father, who had made out the warrant for the arrest. Mr. Lynch and Mr. Ball had not met, however, then or until they did at Moorehead.

While Mr. Ball was wondering what he had better do, the man drew a long, bright knife from his trousers, then placed a revolver case in his belt. Mr. Lynch was peacefully sleeping. If he was awakened no doubt Townsend would murder both men before they could reach for their arms. Mr. Ball muttered as if talking in his sleep, kicked the blankets off and turned over; in doing so hit Mr. Lynch in the face, grabbed his gun, sprang to his feet as did Mr. Lynch. Mr. Ball called "Townsend" and covered him with a gun as did his friend.

After a struggle the criminal's gun and knives were taken from him. Then the question arose what was to be done with him. Some were for shooting him after a trial. However, after a long talk they thought it better to let him go. While the discussion was being carried on the owls in the distance were signalling again. The wisest thing was done. They took his gun and knives and upon his promise never to use them again, they made up provisions for a few days, tied him on horseback and sent three or four as a guard, took him two or three days' journey back, and the party went on their way and later were joined by the guard. All arrived in Manitoba safely and settled in different parts of the Province, glad to be under the protection of the British flag again, and become leading citizens of the New Land.

The present generation owes a large part of the comfort and wealth they now enjoy to the hardy pioneers, who had to fight fire, floods, mosquitoes and two rebellions and later sent many of their sons to fight for King and country in the World's War.

### WALTER BARRON

Here is a memoir of a family founded by the late Walter Barron. Born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, in January, 1818. Migrated to Ontario, married Margaret Moir and the advance guard, consisting of two sons, Ebenezer and James, came to Manitoba, 1872. Walter Barron and the rest of the family came in 1874 over the famous Dawson trail of hideous memory. George Barron, the youngest son, who furnishes the family record, says: "We were from May 28th to July 7th inclusive, coming from Owen Sound to High Bluff by the notorious Daw-

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

son Route. Our clothing, apart from what was on our backs, was rotten with exposure to wet and weather, but our appetites were good. Two weeks after we arrived the grasshoppers also arrived, but that is history."

There were four sons, Ebenezer E., and John, both deceased; W. J., living at St. Claude, and George, of the same place. Four daughters, Maria (Mrs. Max Wilton, deceased), Jane (Mrs. Hy Wilson, deceased), Bessy (Mrs. G. Cooper, St. Claude), Christina (Mrs. H. W. Coxsmith), Margaret (Mrs. Pritchard). Fifty-one grandchildren according to the record and I do not know how many great-grandchildren, but it is safe to say that the clan Barron has by this time a very respectable following, including Wiltons and Coopers and Wilsons and Coxsmiths and Pritchards. George recently moved away from High Bluff to a farm north of St. Claude, Manitoba, but members of his family are scattered all over the High Bluff district and have done and are doing their fair share in the carrying on of the business of living and discharging the duties of citizenship.

### JAMES BARRETT

Born at Elora, Ontario, 1868, came to Manitoba as a boy in 1880, arriving in Winnipeg April 3rd. He worked at Oakland for James Fulton for four years and also with the late Wm. McCowan. Mr. Barrett says that he always felt that the time he spent with William McCowan was almost as good as a course at the Agricultural College. A fine tribute this to the memory and methods of one of our worthy old-timers and the attitude of mind prompting the statement along with the instruction received may account for the reasonable success achieved by Jas. Barrett in his farming and social welfare activities.

Saskatchewan called to the subject of this sketch, and he went to the south-eastern corner near Gainsboro, homesteaded and started in to work. Unfortunately, dry years were prevalent and after two bad seasons he decided to come back to Portage. He rented a farm from the late Alex Yuill for two years and in 1890 bought the land he still farms a few miles north of Bagot.

In 1891 such progress had been made as warranted Jimmy in taking a wife and he married Christina McNeil, a niece of the late D. W. McCuaig, Roderick McCuaig and Duncan, who is still living.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Their lives have run along fairly well established lines—plenty of hard work, lots of disappointments and a fair measure of success in the main.

Better than monetary success has been the ever-present feeling that they owed something to the community. Recognizing the more or less disorganized position of agriculture in relation to other industries James Barrett, partly through association with that great apostle of equal rights for agriculture, the late D. W. McCuaig, and partly because of his own keen observation, threw himself into the various movements looking to improved conditions, both with regard to marketing and transportation of farm products, and also with a view to the creation of a social consciousness and the development of social activities in the community.

Identifying themselves with the United Farmers of Manitoba, Mr. and Mrs. Barrett have given very faithful service. Mrs. Barrett is an old-timer, too, who has an interesting story to tell of early days and difficulties in getting to church services when the Rev. Hugh McKellar was the minister and their house the only service between Portage and Westbourne.

These two good people value other things beside money and James Barrett is prouder of the fact that he was for eight years a member of the Central Board of the U.F.M. than if he had made a lot of money. He is president of the Portage district Board and also of the Bagot Boys' and Girls' Club. He says, "It is fifty years in April since I came to Portage," and his joy is that he has made a lot of good friends and has no enemies.

### FLANDERS BARTLETT AND ORANGE BARTLETT

The original settler was Flanders Bartlett who was born in Ontario, moved from there to the United States and came to Manitoba in 1867. There were three sons, Orange, Wilder and Wright. Wright was drowned in the Red River at Fort Garry; Wilder died at the Old Fort, Portage la Prairie, in 1871; Orange settled and lived in the neighborhood of Portage la Prairie and died here in 1928. Orange Bartlett was a member of this family which the old pioneers well remember. His wife was Miss Sutton and they had four sons: Wilder, Frank, Almon and Fred; three daughters: Jennie, Alice, and Rosalie, and there are six grandsons of Orange Bartlett. Engaging in different forms of activity he took an active part in the stirring times of

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

the Riel Rebellion. His brother, Wilder Bartlett, was made prisoner at Fort Garry by Riel and shared his confinement with Thomas Scott, whose execution by Riel created a profound impression, both in Western Canada and Great Britain. Two of his sons are living in Georgia, United States of America, one son, Almon, in Portage la Prairie. Alice is the wife of Mr. Ross Hoover, blacksmith, of our city; Jennie, wife of James McMullen, Detroit, Michigan; Rosalie, wife of Harris Ogden, of Regina.

Orange Bartlett died in 1928, known to a large circle of friends and well regarded during his long life in this community.

### REV. DR. ALLAN BELL

The pioneer Canadian families often dedicated one son to the ministry. Allan Bell was the son so dedicated by James and Mary Bell, of London Township, Ontario. He was born January 20, 1852. After his graduation from the High School, in London, Ontario, he was sent to Knox College, Toronto, where he graduated in Arts. From Toronto he went to Princeton, New Jersey, where he obtained his degree in theology, April, 1875.

Immediately upon his graduation he married and left for "The West," via Duluth and Red River to Winnipeg. He was ordained to preach by the Manitoba Presbytery, June 14, 1875, and immediately assigned to the mission field of Portage la Prairie and adjacent congregations at Burnside, Prospect and Gladstone. Through blizzards in winter, mud and mosquitoes in summer, Mr. Bell faithfully kept his appointments at these stations. Mrs. Bell accompanied her husband on these long drives to encourage people and pastor.

The story of Mr. Bell's pastorate in Portage la Prairie is one of expansion and faithfulness on the part of people and minister. He writes, "The glory and joy of Knox Church in early days consisted in the willing loyalty, service and good will of its worshippers and members. Never a word of jealousy or rivalry, all of one mind and accord to work and to worship. . . . These were happy days."

After the first year, Gladstone was dropped from the Portage circuit, and Rev. Bell ministered to the three remaining congregations; in time he ministered to the town congregation alone. (In 1875 the membership of Knox was twelve.)

Living conditions improved gradually. The first year the

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

manse was a log cabin that did not exclude the winter blasts. The second year the frame barracks at the west end provided more room, necessitated by the birth of John Lawrence. The third year saw the family comfortably housed in a cosy manse provided by the "kind and true congregation." Later another manse was built on Dufferin Avenue, a substantial, commodious house, the scene of many a happy gathering of the congregation.

The church building, too, was improved from time to time. The log building on the "Slough Road" was removed to Saskatchewan Avenue. With the advent of the railroad to Portage this property was sold, and a fine, well-equipped frame structure was built on the corner of Dufferin and Campbell. Unfortunately this building was totally destroyed by fire one cold winter night. Nothing daunted, this pioneer congregation and its courageous pastor "tried again." Mr. Bell went East and secured from friends financial aid to rebuild, and before the summer was over, an attractive new structure was completed and finally paid for. This church housed the congregation during the remainder of Rev. Bell's pastorate. In this church faithful worshippers, instructive sermons, inspiring music, enthusiastic Sunday School scholars, blended the congregation as one whole, and made a powerful factor for all good and progressive movements in the formative period of the social, moral, business and political life of Portage la Prairie.

Rev. Bell was more than a Presbyterian minister in Portage la Prairie. He was a Progressive in political thought. The Manitoba Rights Party was organized, and elected representatives to Ottawa as the direct result of the inspiration of a sermon that he preached. He declared that Manitoba should have a fair recognition at the hands of the Dominion Government (an early demand for control of Manitoba's natural resources). As early as 1883 he recognized the importance of the Hudson Bay as an outlet to European markets. He presented from the platform data, geographical situation, etc., to impress upon the electorate a solution for North-West development and prosperity. In 1930 this vision is fulfilled.

Dr. Bell took an active interest in the development of the educational institutions in Portage la Prairie. From the early papers one finds that he served on the school board as its chairman and helped in no small measure to solve the problem of "carrying on" during a period of financial depression following

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

"the boom." For several terms he acted under the Department of Education in the capacity of inspector and examiner.

Rev. Bell was interested in the sports of those early '80's. He took part in the recreations of the young people and was an ardent curler. He enjoyed a fast horse and could "give a step" with the best. "There were no 'old men' in those days; they were builders and the world lay at their feet."

Before the completion of the railway Portage was a distributing centre for Western points. As immigration increased Mr. Bell's advice was sought by newcomers and prospective settlers. He knew the whole area of the plains and its possibilities. Many a pioneer lodged at the manse for a night and found comfort and encouragement. Dr. Bell also wrote a pamphlet for the immigration department in the country. This pamphlet is in the Provincial Library, Winnipeg.

Rev. Bell left Portage in 1888, after twelve years of strenuous service, in which his congregation had grown from twelve in 1875, to 400 in 1888. He went to Beaver Dam, Wisconsin, U.S.A. While there he took a post-graduate course to secure his degree of D.D. from Chicago University. Moving from Beaver Dam to Colorado, he retired from the ministry on account of ill health. His wife, and partner through his labors and joys, died in Florence, Colorado, in 1905. Although retired from active ministry he continues "to serve." He taught business men's classes; he served in the House of Representatives of Colorado for a term, taking an active part in all progressive measures. Twelve of the best years of Dr. Bell's life were given to the work in Portage la Prairie. In appreciation of his contribution the congregation presented him with a beautifully-engraved repeater Swiss watch, costing one thousand dollars, together with a purse of two hundred dollars. Dr. Bell married Martha Eakin in 1907 and is living a very useful life in Denver.

Dr. Bell writes: "My heart just warms when I think of the people of Portage la Prairie. I live again those early happy days; to call them to mind is worth the rest of my happy, active life."

Rev. Dr. Bell's children were all born in Portage. His two sons, Lawrence and Allan, live in Denver; his two daughters, Laura and Ella, died in early womanhood; Laura left two children, Catherine and Allan Vickers—Dr. Bell's only grand-

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

children. These namesakes together with namesakes and a host of friends of Portage la Prairie and vicinity, appreciate the contribution and worth of Rev. Dr. Allan Bell.

### THOMAS L. BELL

Born in 1834 in Glasgow, migrated to Canada in 1854, married Sarah Gourley at Seaforth and came to Manitoba 1879, settled on the Bell farm just east of the city on the Number One highway.

The family consisted of Archie, deceased; Isabella, Mrs. Robt. Tidsbury, of Vancouver; Thomas, now deceased; Wallace, living west of Rat Creek; Bruce, of Edmonton; Lowry, of Vancouver; Joseph R., of Portage la Prairie; Wilson, of Vancouver.

Thomas Bell served as school trustee at Nairn school for many years, farmed successfully and was in politics consistently Liberal, a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the St. Andrew's Society.

### WILLIAM BELL

William Bell, a nephew of the late Thomas Bell, also born in Scotland, carried on the business of a mechanic in the early settlement of Portage la Prairie, and for many years was not only an acknowledged master workman, but also a familiar and picturesque personality in the little settlement.

There were two boys and two girls in this family: Archie, Bessie, who is now Mrs. George Zimmerman, of Winnipeg; Jenny (Mrs. McDougal), of Winnipeg, and Walter, the genial manager of the Royal Bank, now at Souris, but for many years resident at Carman, manager of the Union Bank and upon its acquisition by the Royal Bank, Walter continued as manager until a few months ago, when he was moved to Souris.

Walter Bell during his sojourn in Carman identified himself with every public interest, rendered very valuable service to the agricultural community and his moving to Souris is greatly regretted by the citizens of Carman.

### ROBERT BELL, BURNSIDE

The record of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Bell, who came with their family of eight children to Portage la Prairie in July, 1868. Information furnished by Robert Bell, their fourth son, who

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

now resides in the city of Portage la Prairie. It is the story of a pioneer, the struggle for existence, the failures, the disappointments and ultimate success.

There is no date of birth available, but the late Robert Bell came west from Bruce County, Ontario, in July, 1868. With his wife, who was before her marriage Helen Dickieson, and eight children, he left his old home in Ontario, May 23rd, 1868, for Goderich, en route to Red River. They missed the boat, and had to lay over for one week, paying out eighty dollars for board. While waiting for the boat at Goderich, they became acquainted with the Dilworth family, also en route to Red River, with whom they travelled all the way. Boat to Milwaukee, train to St. Paul, wagons and teams to Fort Garry. At St. Paul they found a train of ninety Hudson's Bay carts going to Kildonan, and so they had lots of company on the way. The party overtook on the way from St. Paul, the late J. H. Ashdown, walking with a chum to Fort Garry, and subsequently our party was overtaken by a number of Methodist ministers, and Kenneth McKenzie, all bound for Fort Garry. The usual troubles incident to any travel in those days happened as a matter of course. Wagons stuck in the mud, horses, scared by the whistles of a Red River boat, pulled their stakes and started back on the trail, and were not caught till they had galloped six miles, shortage of water some days, and some days too much, but finally the caravan arrived at Fort Garry, where the Hudson's Bay men and Mr. Ashdown, and the Methodist ministers bid them good-bye, and Robert Bell and family, John Dilworth and family, came on to Portage, arriving July 2, 1868, to find the grasshoppers in possession and all crop gone.

Flour was ten dollars per hundredweight, and sugar three pounds for one dollar.

Six hundred Indians gathered, as Bob Bell says, to welcome them to the country, and to hold a pow-wow.

Seven sons and six daughters were born to this pioneer couple, and many, many grandchildren are now perpetuating the name and traditions of the family. The original family settled in the Burnside district, and farmed there for many years.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### ROGER BELL, 1847-1922

The first assessment list of the inhabitants of the Parish of St. Mary's has on it seventy-six names. This list, compiled in 1872, has on it the name "Roger Bell."

*The Manitoban*, June 17, 1871, has the following account of new arrivals, taking advantage of the homestead rights in the new province: "They appear to be highly respectable men, men of sufficient means to encounter the privations of first settlement. . . . They bring with them implements . . . stock of a superior description, excellent horses, and thorough-bred Durham cattle."

Roger Bell was among these "new arrivals," a mere youth, with his bride, seeking to establish a home. He was born in London Township, Ontario, June 23, 1847, of pioneer English stock. His education was cared for in the local country school. Despite an aptitude for mechanics, he, through force of circumstances, became a farmer.

On April 26, 1871, he married Agnes Scott, and within a week set out with a family party for the Red River. Many and interesting were the experiences of that "honeymoon." They travelled by train to St. Paul, and then by "covered wagon" to Fort Garry.

Roger Bell arrived at Portage la Prairie, June, 1871. He worked at hay-making and harvesting and rented some land, while deciding on a suitable "homestead." He homesteaded some four miles north-east of Portage la Prairie early in 1872. Here he lived till 1900, when he moved to Macgregor, Manitoba. He retired to Winnipeg in 1918 where he lived till his death in July, 1922.

Mr. Bell was a quiet, honest, God-fearing man; Presbyterian in religion; and a Liberal in politics. He assisted to build the first log church in Portage la Prairie. Never an office bearer, but always a regular attendant and supporter. His family was given every available opportunity for education. The earliest recollections of the family are "driving to church on Sunday and to school on Monday."

Roger Bell's contribution to the new province was merely that of an honest citizen, doing faithfully the simple duties of home, Church and State. His memory is cherished by his family.

His family consisted of one son and five daughters. The son, James, died in early manhood. The daughters are: Mrs.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

J. A. Lindsay (Winnipeg), who before her marriage was a business woman in Portage; Mary Bell, a specialist in the commercial department of the Winnipeg schools; Mrs. J. M. Wanless, M.A., who before her marriage taught in the Kelvin High School, Winnipeg; Barbara Bell, R.N., F.R.C.N., Superintendent McKellar General Hospital, Fort William; Mrs. D. A. Hay, B.A., who before her marriage taught in Norwood Collegiate, and in Portage was well known in P.C.I. Circles for scholarship and athletics. Mrs. Hay's daughter, Agnes Elizabeth, is Roger Bell's only grandchild.

### GEORGE J. BEATTIE

An old-timer was G. J. Beattie. Born at Lockport, New York State, 3rd September, 1840, his family moved to Barrie, Ontario, where George J. came to maturity, and for some years taught school. Coming to Manitoba in 1882, he, along with the late J. S. Wood, rented a farm north of town, put in the crop, and then spent all summer prospecting for land, finally settling in the Elkhorn district. Along about 1889 or 1890, however, Mr. Beattie came down to Portage to live, went into the agency business, and so continued until his death in 1927. Enjoying the confidence of a large clientele, and held in high esteem by the loan and insurance companies he represented here, he built up a very successful business, and was instrumental in helping to settle that portion of territory lying to the south of Oakville.

A good citizen, a good friend and of sterling integrity, the town and country were debtor to George J. Beattie.

### MICHAEL BLAKE

Identified with Portage la Prairie since about 1869, Michael Blake may be considered one of the real old-timers. My information is to the effect that immediately after his arrival he made several steamboat trips up the Assiniboine to Fort Ellis in company with Peter McArthur, lumber merchant of Winnipegosis. He subsequently in search of adventure went to Edmonton and spent there a year or two, returning to Portage la Prairie in 1872 where he at once became identified with the business of the community.

He had the contract to carry the mail between Winnipeg and Portage la Prairie and drove a public stage over the road twice a week, roads and weather permitting. The record

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

would intimate that many times the roads were of such a nature that the men who had paid to ride with him from Winnipeg to Portage la Prairie found themselves obliged not only to walk, but to help the horses pull the wagon out of the mud.

He, for a time, ran the old Portage Hotel at the south end of Main Street and was also instrumental in developing one of the early steam flour-mills in the settlement. Instinctively Michael Blake identified himself with successful commercial enterprises and made money. A man of considerable vision and faith in the country he, along with Judge Ryan, decided that the acquisition of cheap land was bound to be very remunerative and to this end they operated quite successfully in the area south of the river, acquiring large quantities of raw land and subsequently disposing of it at very much enhanced prices. I am free to say, however, of my own knowledge, that these gentlemen in their real estate transactions with the actual farmer have always taken the view that the farmer had to get a fair chance and in the event of crop failures or exceedingly low crop prices I never knew either one of these gentlemen to take drastic measures to enforce payment of money due to them.

Michael Blake was one of the original directors in the first electric light company established in Portage la Prairie which operated successfully and gave fairly efficient public service until the plant was acquired eventually by the city. Failing health has compelled him to move to a warmer climate. He has moved to California and is well on in years. His wife was Miss Smart, sister to Mr. T. G. Ferriss' widow and also a Portage la Prairie old-timer. Michael Blake is a Roman Catholic, very generous to his church and exceedingly tolerant in his religious views. He has the distinction of being one of the charter members of Assiniboine Lodge, A.F. & A.M., and while he, of course, has discontinued his active membership in this lodge for many years, he is rather proud of the fact that he was made a Mason in old Assiniboine Lodge. He still has considerable interest in the neighbourhood consisting of farm lands and up till two years ago paid the city a visit each summer for about four or five months.

### W. R. BLACK

A barrister and attorney-at-law, Mr. Black practised his profession in the town of Portage la Prairie from January, 1881,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and his professional activities took him into various courts outside of the town of Portage la Prairie. He engaged in the real estate business, acting as agent for eastern capitalists, and I am given to understand, placed comparatively large sums of money in mortgage loans in the earlier days of settlement. Dr. Black was a son of the late Rev. Dr. Black, the first Presbyterian Minister in the West.

### FRANK BODDY

A real old-timer was Frank Boddy, but he lived among us so long that plenty of people remember him. My first recollection of Frank Boddy was one winter day in about 1890, I saw a man driving towards Portage and pounding the side of the cutter with his hand all the way down the road. I said to a friend: "Who is that going past on the road?" He looked out for a minute and then: "Oh, that's old Frank Boddy; he starts hammering his hands on the side of the sleigh when he leaves home and stops when he gets to Portage."

Born in Ontario in 1842, came west to Portage in 1874, married first Mary McCullouch by whom he had three sons and one daughter: Wesley at Oakville, Will at Oakville and Ed. out at Oakland; Elizabeth, Mrs. W. McCartney of Griswold. Married again Sarah King and had three sons, Percy, Dave and Frank.

Upon his arrival in the Portage area he lived at the Old Fort for a year and a half and then homesteaded about six miles north of town on the east side of the road from Sandy Fraser's. Sold this land to Sandy Fraser in 1892 and moved over to Macdonald where his son Frank still resides. A member of the Methodist Church, an uncompromising Conservative in politics, Frank Boddy was a useful citizen, highly esteemed and a good neighbour, minding his own business and always ready to help a friend in need of help.

### G. W. BOURNE

Starting business in the town of Portage la Prairie along with T. Toddington in December, 1881, they went into buying and selling of real property, more particularly town lots. Everybody now knows that the boom of 1882 spelled ruin and disaster to a great many men, but I remember George Bourne quite well

### *The Tread of the Pioneers*

in subsequent years as a buyer of grain. I have sold him grain on many occasions and testify to his kindness and genial disposition.

#### JOS. BOWES

My personal recollections of Joe Bowes are altogether happy. Originally from Huron County, Ontario, where he was born in 1856, he came to Manitoba in 1881. Was married to Miss Elizabeth Anne Byers before coming west and there were seven sons: William F., Joseph R., James E., Robert S., Wilbert D., Leslie E., and George Cecil, together with a goodly number of grandchildren.

Upon arrival in Manitoba this family settled in Portage la Prairie where Mr. Bowes worked at his trade of carpenter. He helped build the city hall and also the Merchants Hotel, or the Bell View as it was then called; these buildings, still doing good service, were constructed in 1881 and have therefore been in continuous occupation for fifty years. In 1890 the family moved out to S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , 11-12-6 about six miles north-east of Portage near High Bluff and started farming. Mrs. Bowes is still living on the original homestead; Mr. Bowes died in 1923.

Well regarded in the community, a good neighbour and a successful farmer, Jos. Bowes will be long remembered by a large circle of friends and acquaintances, for his kindly disposition and his sterling integrity.

#### JAMES BRAY

Although James Bray did not settle on the Portage Plains until 1887, he had been farming on the Carberry Plains since 1878. Born in Oxford County, Ontario, September 1st, 1853, he decided at twenty-five years of age to try his fortune in Manitoba, and after living near Carberry for nine years, he permanently settled at Longburn, on Portage Plains, where he developed dairy farming, cheese and butter-making, etc., introducing for the purpose the first appreciable quantity of Jersey cattle, after some experimenting with grade species. He specialized in Shorthorns and Herefords of the beef breeds, and was the first to introduce Yorkshire pigs to the district. In sheep, his fancy was drawn to Oxford Downs, of which breed he became the pioneer as far as the local area was concerned. Contemporary with Walter Lynch and Donald Stewart, James

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Bray made a worth-while contribution to the livestock end of the farmer's business, encouraged the selection of pure-bred sires, and by his example demonstrated the value of wise selection, both for milk and beef.

His home was one of the show places, his hospitality always sure, and the visitor went away with a real invitation to call again.

Mr. Bray was for twenty years a director of the Portage la Prairie Agricultural Society, judged cattle at the British Columbia Provincial Exhibition at New Westminster for six years in succession, and was for thirteen years a director in charge of cattle exhibits at the Winnipeg Annual Exhibition.

### EDWARD BROOKS

Here is another old-timer who contributed his share in the development of the little town of Portage la Prairie. Born in Stratford, Ont., in 1834, came to Manitoba in 1871, married Mary Ann Scott and there were eight children, only four of whom survive: Mary A. (Mrs. H. J. Foote), of Vancouver; Letitia (Mrs. James McKenzie), of Port Mann, B.C.; Fred J., of Portage la Prairie, and W. H., of Vancouver.

Edward Brooks settled in Portage la Prairie on a piece of property on Gaddy Street, right back of Millar's hardware store. He was a carpenter and contractor by trade and built, among other things in Portage la Prairie, what was known as the Brooks Block, now occupied by Roland Dann and others, situate on Saskatchewan Avenue. The building was originally built on Old Main Street and moved to its present location. The family belonged to the Methodist Church and were consistently Liberal in politics. Mrs. Brooks died in March, 1914, Mr. Brooks in April of the same year. The son, Fred J., homesteaded about thirteen miles north of Portage, still owns his homestead and is living on land adjoining it.

### ELIAS BROWN

Quite a unique character was Elias Brown of Macdonald, a man to know and to enjoy. Born in Eastern Canada, married Isabella Harkness, lived in Portage for a time, then moved to Macdonald. There were two sons, Fred M. and William A.; one girl died in early youth. Fred M. married a daughter of Chas. Curtis, of early Portage history, and she is still living at Macdonald.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Elias Brown held strong political views and was at all times a loyal supporter of Sir John A. Macdonald and his policies. He also took an active part in the early history of Methodism in the neighbourhood and was for many years one of the mainstays of the Macdonald appointment, his house always open to the visiting preacher, while his amiable better half dispensed hospitality with charming grace.

Well read and quick witted, never at a loss for an answer, he usually emerged victorious in any encounter of wit, and withal in such a delightful, debonnair and casual manner. I have only space for one characteristic story:

Mr. Sam Kirkwood kept a blacksmith shop at Macdonald. There had occurred one of those long, hard winters, feed ran scarce and stock merely pulled through. Mr. Brown was driving his Holstein cows out to get a bit of grass one fine morning late in May, along with his herd bull. All the cattle were very poor and weak, owing to scarcity of fodder. They were just able to walk very quietly and nibble a bit of green here and there. Sam Kirkwood, thinking to take a rise out of the old man, said: "Mr. Brown, I thought you were a law-abiding citizen."

"Yes, Mr. Kirkwood, I claim to be."

"Well, the law says no man shall allow his bull to run at large."

Mr. Brown looked at his cows and the bull, apparently noted their rather weak and emaciated condition for the first time and said:

"Yes, Mr. Kirkwood, I believe you are right. Yes, I think you are quite right. Let me suggest to you that just as soon as my bull can *run* I'll tie him up."

### ROBERT BROWN

Coming to Canada just in time to find a place in the memoirs of Portage district, old-timers, Robert Brown and his one-time partner, James Carruth, have been for many years picturesque and colorful representatives of that type of Scotsman which thrives anywhere in the world. Born at Bishopton in Renfrewshire, Scotland, June 18, 1854, emigrating to Canada in 1882, settling at Portage la Prairie. In 1883 he started farming his land ten miles north of the city and has been there ever since. Associated with him for some years was James Carruth, and the partnership of Carruth & Brown was familiar to every farmer

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

on the Portage Plains for thirty-five years. They imported some of the finest Clydesdale stallions from the Old Country and over an important period were instrumental in achieving a marked improvement in the quality of Manitoba horses, results of their activities being still in evidence among some of the horse breeders in Portage la Prairie.

Robert Brown married in 1884 Margaret McNair, also from Scotland. They have five children living and one deceased.

James Carruth returned to Scotland some years ago and died there since these memoirs were begun.

### REV. NELSON BROWN, HIGH BLUFF

Information supplied to your editor by Mrs. James Munroe, of Kildonan, who has since passed on to join the Great Majority.

Rev. and Mrs. Brown came to High Bluff in 1872 and there settled, ministering to the spiritual needs of the people, exerting a definite influence for good on the community and engaging in primitive agriculture like everybody else, in order to provide the necessities of life.

Mrs. Munroe tells the story and I am giving her own notes as she sent them to the committee and in addition I am including a poem by William Gerrond, also an old-timer and at one time bard to the ancient and honourable Society of St. Andrew.

"I am writing these notes in December, 1930. The district is suffering, along with every other agricultural area, from the debacle of the wheat pools, the general depression, and the inability to turn good crops of grain into money sufficient to meet obligations. Having regard, therefore, to the times, I am glad to give publicity and perhaps a more or less permanent place to this little reminiscent poem. I think it will appeal to most of us and there must be a goodly number still with us who remember the writer, Wm. Gerrond.

"The people of the present time may be better off as far as this world's goods are concerned, but, 'as a man's happiness consisteth not in the goods which he possesseth' I do not believe people are as happy or contented now as in the early days. The best answer to the above question is contained in a poem written by a well-known old-timer who was a teacher at High Bluff and a bard of St. Andrew's Society at Portage la Prairie, William Gerrond; and which I take the liberty of enclosing.

"My experiences, coming as a girl to this new country, were

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

all pleasurable—we did not suffer from the cold, as there was plenty of fuel and the houses being small were easily heated. The frosty air did not lessen one's enjoyment of driving or walking, as one never felt chilled if warmly clad, because the air was so dry. We never lacked for good food, because there was all sorts of wild fruit in abundance as well as game of various kinds. We never lacked for companionship, as people were more sociable then than they are now—and we were acquainted with all our neighbours within a radius of twenty or thirty miles. We had surprise parties, dances and concerts in winter and picnics, ball games, etc., in summer. The greatest lack was of reading matter; but if one person acquired an interesting book it was loaned and passed around until all who cared for it had read it. And I fully believe that, because there were not so many distractions in those days, young people read more and better literature than they do now. I know that at the age of fourteen I had read all of Dickens' works, many of Lytton's, Thackeray's and lesser novels; Shakespeare, Scott, Byron and much of Tennyson. We were all friends in those days—free from the jealousies and petty intrigues which mar the intercourse of so many modern young people. We passed through the grasshopper plague without suffering any great hardship, and although our elders may have felt some privations, youth with its recuperative powers undauntedly went its happy way without any pangs of self-pity.

"The climate was lovely; the beauty of wild flowers, the vast distances and glorious freedom of this beautiful prairie land inspired thinking persons with clean and noble thoughts. It was a land fresh from the hands of its Maker, and its early settlers loved it dearly.

"We never had any trouble with the Indians. They were a help to us. There was an encampment of Sioux on my father's farm. The squaws helped in potato planting, digging, etc., washed, and scrubbed in the house. The men worked in the fields in haying, and harvest, chopped wood, etc. They never stole anything or molested us in any way."

As It Was AND AS It Is  
Oh! for the times that some despise,  
At least I think so, me whatever;  
Before the transfer made us wise  
Or politics had made us clever.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Then faith and friendship hand in hand  
A kindly tale to all were telling.  
From east to west, throughout the land,  
Contentment reigned in every dwelling.

The cash was scarce, 'tis very true,  
But then it was not much we wanted;  
Our artificial wants were few  
And we were happy and contented.

'Twas then our men in corduroys  
Would travel to the church on Sunday  
And listen to the good man's voice,  
And do as he had said on Monday.

Our women, too, both wife and maid,  
Wore glossy tresses for a bonnet;  
A goodly shawl around the head  
Was all they ever put upon it.

But now, alas! the times are changed,  
At least I think so, me whatever,  
And artificial wants are ranged  
And piled in heaps along the river.

Our women have thrown by the shawl  
And got instead a showy bonnet,  
With many a costly fal de ral  
Of ribbon, silk and lace upon it.

Our men, despising corduroys,  
In broadcloth grace the church on Sunday,  
And then go home to criticize,  
And do as they've a mind on Monday.

Our good old faith's supplied by doubt—  
Our friendship killed by speculation;  
And sweet content is banished out—  
And grumbling envy fills the station.

Oh! for the times that some despise,  
At least I think so, me whatever;  
Before the transfer made us wise  
Or politics had made us clever.

### FREDERICK W. BROWN

Born at Alma, Ontario, 1859, arrived in Manitoba, 1880, May 5th; married Feb. 2, 1890, to Margaret Boddy, of Cooksville, Ont.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

He acquired land north-east of Portage la Prairie in what was then known as the Portage Creek, Flee Island district, and farmed there, gradually getting hold of more land until F. W. Brown and his sons at one time farmed 1,760 acres. Interested in stock raising, he was a breeder of Shorthorn cattle, Berkshire pigs and Cotswold sheep, in addition to raising large quantities of grain.

Six sons and two daughters were born to Mr. and Mrs. Brown and some of them are still farming on the Portage Plains—William Harvey (deceased); Walter (Geo., farming north of Macdonald; John Elsmere, Francis Richard, Finlay Wilson, Alfred L. B., Ruby Margaret, and Annie Ethel.

### ROLAND C. BROWN

What shall the editor say about Roly Brown? To merely give the bare story of his place and date of birth, his wife's maiden name and the names of his sons would savor too much of a sort of Who's Who, and besides, all the old-timers from Winnipeg to Edmonton know Roly Brown. Stop off the train at any point, pick up an old-timer, tell him you come from Portage la Prairie and the first question he asks is, "Do ye ken Roly Brown? Aye, a great fellow, Roly, and good company. I mind the time—" but as Roly is still going strong, holding down a very responsible position, and treating the public with characteristic courtesy, it would hardly be fair to him to tell the stories, in case his employers might decide to dispense with his services.

Born in Peterboro, Ontario, July 13, 1858, he came to Manitoba in July, 1878, at twenty years of age. He travelled by steamboat up the Assiniboine River on the old *Marquette*, landed at Pratt's Landing and immediately became a part of the life of the community. A member of the first fire brigade, the first baseball club, the first cricket club and the first lacrosse club in Portage la Prairie. He served through the 1885 rebellion, with the 95th battalion, with rank of Lieutenant, and during the Great War was gazetted senior major reserves. R. C. Brown has had a varied experience of Western life, and his activities have brought him into intimate contact with a host of people, all of whom claim him as a friend. Deputy district registrar under the late W. J. James, registrar under the Old System after the Torrens Title System was inaugurated.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Moved to Winnipeg in the service of the Great West Life Insurance Company, where he stayed three years, then to Dauphin, where he went into the telephone business, remaining in that department when the Government took over the system, and still discharging the duties of district superintendent for the Portage la Prairie district.

A member of Assiniboine Lodge, A.F. & A.M., greatly interested in music, especially vocal, he can always be counted on to lend his support to any public movement looking for the development of local musical activity.

He married Isabel Robson, of Galt, Ontario, and they have two sons, Stewart and Douglas, and one grandson.

Mr. Brown is the chairman of the Historical Committee of the Pioneers and Old Timers' Association, and is one of those mainly responsible for the publication of these memoirs.

There is a legend in Dauphin that Roly and a few choice spirits would meet every morning in the butcher shop kept by Murdoch McKenzie. One of the fellows would tell a yarn. Roly would say, "Give me fifty cents worth of steak, Murdoch." Another fellow would tell a yarn, Murdoch listening and laughing. After a bit, Roly would say, "Well, Murdoch, give me my steak and my change. I must be going." Murdoch says, "All right. Let's see, it was a two dollar bill you gave me?" "Yes," says Roly, "1.50 change." "Here ye are," says Murdoch, and Roly walks out with fifty cents' worth of steak and one fifty in cash, all to the good, for he paid Murdoch nothing. A friend of mine says Roly got his winter's meat that way, and had enough money to buy his groceries besides, but I don't believe it. Roly would never beat anyone out of a cent, but they always had a laugh, and Murdoch McKenzie laughed as much as any of them.

Long may our genial chairman be with us.

## WILLIAM BRUCE

William Bruce came to Manitoba from Perth County, Ontario, in 1881 and worked on the C.P.R. construction in the Boissevain and Butte districts. He started farming in 1886, rented Joe Sanderson's farm and afterwards bought land and farmed north of West Prospect school till 1913 when he retired.

Married Alice Gustor, of Tavistock, Ontario, and has only one child, a daughter, Mrs. Dinger, living in Winnipeg.

*Cinston 76 Wengen*

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### *Denyer*

Mrs. Dinger made a valuable contribution to local musical circles before her marriage and was a very much appreciated soloist at the Grace United Church.

Billy Bruce and Mrs. Bruce are still hale and hearty, members of The United Church of Canada (formerly Methodists), and ardent loyal supporters and members of Loyal Orange Order.

### F. A. BRYDON

Born in Roxburghshire, Scotland, January 9, 1841, Frank Brydon, without being consulted in the matter, left the Old Country when only three months old with his parents, the family emigrating to Canada in that year and settling at Galt, Ont. Here he was raised and started to farm, remaining till 1873. Then the West called and, travelling over the Dawson Route, he came to spy out the land. Apparently well satisfied with the prospects, he went back to Ontario the same year and perhaps had some difficulty in persuading his wife that Manitoba was the place, as it was not till 1875 the family finally decided to make Manitoba the land of their adoption. On this occasion they travelled via boat to Duluth, rail to St. Paul and down the Red River to Fort Garry; stage from Fort Garry to Portage, where they settled on north half of section seven, township twelve, range seven, about seven miles north-west of the city. Here, on the land originally settled, Frank Brydon farmed, taking an active interest in community affairs and enjoying from year to year, after the initial discouragements, a fair measure of success as an agriculturist and the esteem, friendship and confidence of a large circle of friends. In 1902 Mr. and Mrs. Brydon moved into Portage, the younger son, James W., carrying on the farm where he still resides.

Mrs. Brydon was Elizabeth Hodge, born in Brantford, 1844, married in Galt, Ontario, May 19, 1869. There were two sons and one daughter: Robert, farming east of Portage; James W., on the old homestead, and Isabella, who married David Hewitson in 1898. They lived in Portage till 1907, moved to Cuba, returning to Portage 1909, resided till 1920 and are now farming at Muir, Manitoba.

James W. Brydon married Mildred Fisher, daughter of P. A. Fisher, of Portage, and they have five children.

Robert married Kathleen Switcher, of Carberry—one child. Mr. and Mrs. Dave Hewitson have one boy, Frank.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

This Brydon family has been identified with Portage la Prairie for fifty-five years. Its various members have always been ready and willing to draw their share of the load and James W. served the Municipality for a good many years as Councillor for Ward three.

Politically always consistently Conservative, there was never any doubt about how they would vote. Consistent members of the Presbyterian and United Church of Canada and active workers in all community endeavor.

### JOHN BRYDON

A well-known man was John Brydon. Born in Galt, Ontario, came to Manitoba in 1871. Falling a victim to an attack of Red River fever, he spent three months in hospital before even having a chance to get a job.

However, he secured employment as soon as he was able to do a day's work and very soon got as far west as Portage la Prairie, where he located his homestead four miles west of town, on what is now the main Number One highway. In 1872 he married Margery Fraser, a member of another old pioneer family whose home was not far from John Brydon's farm. There were four children of the union, Robert (deceased); Catharine, living in California; Margaret (Mrs. J. T. McDougal), living in Winnipeg, and Alex. still living on the original homestead.

Mrs. Brydon died in 1922, Mr. Brydon in 1914. A member of the Presbyterian Church, taking keen interest in all the social and economic activities of his time, John Brydon gave of his services freely for the common good.

Served for a number of years on the Council of the Rural Municipality of Portage la Prairie. A director of the Portage Industrial Exhibition, vice-president of the Portage Mutual Fire Insurance Company. A kindly man and a good neighbor, enjoying the friendship of a goodly number of his fellow citizens, it may be set down that John Brydon made his contribution to the development of the district tributary to the city of Portage la Prairie.

### JAS. BRYDON

Born in Galt, Ontario, December 25, 1849, James Brydon, with his brother John, arrived at Fort Garry in June, 1871. From Fort Garry they made the trip by rowboat up the Assiniboine, landing at the Old Fort, near the site of La Verendrye's

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Fort la Reine. From this point prospecting for land was carried on and Jas. Brydon squatted on what looked like a promising piece of land. He never had any reason to regret his first choice. Situated about three miles straight west of Portage la Prairie, he obtained homestead entry for it when the land was surveyed and there became an honoured and respected citizen of the district.

He named his farm Maple Avenue Farm and there he lived, and died on September 19, 1918, and his son Frank still farms the old place.

Interested in the welfare of his settlement he served for many years as trustee and secretary-treasurer of Mount Pleasant school district, and was instrumental in building the first Presbyterian Church at Burnside, taking up one of the corners and in every way demonstrating his unswerving loyalty to the Church and its principles of righteousness and well doing, serving the Burnside Church, of which he was a charter member, as elder until he transferred to Knox Church, Portage la Prairie, where he continued an elder till he died.

Jas. Brydon married Christina Fraser, and the family of six survive, Mrs. Brydon having died ten years before her husband.

The children are Allan of Portage la Prairie, Mrs. McKay of Brandon, Mrs. McKay of Winnipeg, Miss Ida, Mrs. Darling, and Frank, who farms the old farm.

The two boys served in the war and their father was called to the service in a higher sphere while these two boys were still at war.

A fine citizen was Jas. Brydon, a sterling character and of the type which lays its foundations in the eternal verities. A devoutly religious man, one story may be permitted of the early times: Finding no church service nearer than St. Mary's Anglican, he walked the six miles to church. He was a stranger, but friendly handshakes were exchanged and one good scout whose name will not appear took him into the sacred edifice, seated him alongside himself and shared his prayer book with him. Mr. Brydon was quite new to Church of England forms of service and, while repeating the general confession this kind friend who had taken him in noticed that Mr. Brydon was not taking part. He stopped telling about leaving undone the things which we ought to have done, and turning to his guest

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

he said: "Why the hell don't ye pray, damn ye," and went on with the general confession.

James Brydon had a fine sense of humor, and the country is what it is to-day because of such men.

### PAT BURNS

It appears a far cry from working in a sawmill at Totogan for Pratt & Smith to the position of western cattle dealer and millionaire packing house proprietor, but such is the fact. Pat Burns started to work at Totogan for Pratt & Smith in their mill and also in their lumber woods at Fairford. His subsequent activities are well known to those conversant with Canadian commercial enterprises, but he necessarily has a place in these memoirs.

P. Burns & Company, Limited, of which concern Pat Burns has been the leading spirit, was sold to the Dominion Securities Corporation of Toronto in 1928, but Mr. Burns remained as chairman of the board of directors. This company has business enterprises scattered through the Canadian West, catering largely to the provision trade of the whole country. It is not too much to say that through the trying times incident to the conclusion of the Great War, P. Burns & Company weathered the storm better than any other like concern in either the Dominion of Canada or the United States. Pat Burns, notwithstanding the position he occupies in the business world of Western Canada, notwithstanding his great wealth, has always kept in mind that the possession of great resources carries with it a social obligation, and his activities in this connection to an extent are public property; but in hundreds of directions Pat Burns has been instrumental in relieving distress, helping lame dogs over a stile, and in doing innumerable acts of kindness out of which he got no advertising, and about which there is no public record. In these days of materialism it is a distinct and definite pleasure to pay this tribute to a man who is still living and who has some idea of the responsibility of his position outside the mere making of money.

### WILLIAM BURNS

My first recollection of William Burns was in 1889 or 1890. He had sold a binder to the late John Carroll. John was a very inquisitive Irishman, who always wanted to know what made

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

the wheels go round and in his search after truth sometimes took out a few bolts and forgot to put them back. Mr. Burns had received a message that John was having trouble with his new binder and he (Mr. Burns) was just on the point of starting out in his buggy to fix up the machine and get it going again. "Well," he said in his quiet, humorous way, "I'll go out to John Carroll's, gather up all his tools and wrenches and bury them and then he won't have any more trouble with his binder."

Coming to Portage la Prairie in 1879 from Stayner, Ontario, he entered the service of Thos. Riely, handling implements and horses, subsequently going with the Harris, Son & Co., Brantford, farm machinery, and continuing in the same employ after the amalgamation with the Massey Company, Toronto, until the time of his death in 1908. Favourably known and respected throughout the whole area tributary to Portage la Prairie, he went about his work quietly and unostentatiously, but nevertheless thoroughly and always with gentle manner. Kindly, accommodating and generous, Wm. Burns will long be remembered by those who knew him as a type of gentleman all too scarce in these days.

His wife was Eunice Randolph and there are five sons and three daughters. George, E. L., Oscar and William H. are well known citizens. (One son, Frank, and one daughter, Ella (Mrs. Gaina), have been gathered to their fathers); Eunice, the widow of George Neuert, living at Invermay, and Clara (Mrs. McKinnon), in our town.

W. H. has been Mayor of this city of Portage la Prairie for nine years, and was on July 28, 1930, elected a member of the House of Commons at Ottawa as a Conservative. He has given this city freely of his services and through trying times has maintained the credit of the Municipal Corporation under great disadvantages.

William Burns and his wife, Eunice, have much to their credit in the family which they left to share in the structural development of this part of the Canadian West.

### RICHARD PIERCE BUTLER

Born in County Carlow, Ireland, 1839, came to Manitoba in 1881, settled near Poplar Point. There were six children; five girls and one boy. Violet, one of the daughters, lives in Portage la Prairie to-day, widow of the late John Francis.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Captain Butler served in the English army and after migrating to Manitoba farmed at Poplar Point and Solsgirth and was subsequently appointed Sheriff of the Central judicial district, which office he held until his death in 1912.

### R. D. BYERS, OAKLAND

The late R. D. Byers was one of the best known among the early settlers on the Portage Plains. Born in London, England, in 1823, he came to Canada when only twelve years of age on a sailing vessel of which his father was captain and owner. The family settled in Canada, apparently at Argenteuil, Province of Quebec, and some years later moved to Hawkesbury, Ontario. Mr. Byers appears to have lived at several different places in the East before coming west to Manitoba.

He was married to Mary Anne Owens while living at Hawkesbury after which he moved to La Chute, where he lived for six years and then to L'Orignal, County of Prescott.

In 1873 at fifty years of age the family moved to the West, settling at Oakland about twelve miles north of Portage la Prairie.

The only house between R. D. Byers' and Portage was that of John S. Sanderson, who passed out on the Great Adventure just a few days ago (March 17, 1930).

I only wish I could afford space in these memoirs to tell at length the story of R. D. Byers. Apparently he served in the council of the Rural Municipality in 1880 after which year I find no record of any service of this kind, although always taking a lively interest in affairs. A real typical Englishman, maintaining throughout his long life the very best traditions of his race, his charming personality an acquisition to any company, teaching his children to "Fear God and honour the King," humorous and entertaining and of outstanding ability as a public speaker, he made a distinct and definite contribution to the social life of the community in those years of transition.

I remember very well a pioneer banquet in 1905 at which he was the speaker of the evening. Those were the days before the hotel keepers were barred from selling liquor. We held the banquet in the Albion Hotel and most of the old-timers have passed along. It was a great evening. William Fulton was chairman, Tom Wallace, Jas Howie, Rev. Dr. Farquhar McRae, Geo. Tidsbury and John S. Sanderson were among those present,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and these men have all joined the great majority. R. D. Byers told of the initial struggles to get going, and recounted with joy and a haunting glamour incidents of the 1870's.

"I remember one day," he said, "when Purvis and I were fixing the shanty roof there drove into the yard the Fergus boys as we called them (Jock Sanderson and C. White). Sanderson said, 'Byers, what for are ye working on the Sabbath Day?' 'Now sir,' said Mr. Byers, 'I give you my word we had actually kept the previous day as Sunday and Purvis, my mate, had gone down the creek and gathered up a couple of dozen wild duck eggs, a very welcome addition to our larder. However, upon Sanderson insisting that the day was Sunday, we knocked off work and without more ado began to attend to the serious duty of hospitality and to the better entertainment of our visitors. Purvis decided he would make pancakes, using for the purpose some of the eggs he had found the previous day. So we sat around the shack while Purvis got the supper, but shortly I noticed Sanderson watching Purvis rather intently during the manipulation of the batter for the pancakes. The reason soon became apparent, inasmuch as now and then Purvis would quietly get rid of some more or less solid substance in the batter by the simple expedient of flipping it over the side of the dish. Sanderson's curiosity was aroused and after seeing Purvis repeat the operation two or three times he said, 'Purvis, what's that ye're throwing out.' 'Oh, that's nothing,' says Purvis and went on stirring. But the suspicions of Jock Sanderson were not allayed and next time he threw something out of the batter he piped up, 'Purvis, ye devil, it's young burrds ye're throwing oot,' and so it was, for perhaps some of the eggs were not of pristine freshness. Nevertheless," went on Mr. Byers, "Purvis made the pancakes, we ate them and *we found them exceedingly palatable.*"

R. D. Byers moved out to Vernon, B.C., along with some members of his family in the early years of this century and died at Vernon in 1916 at the age of ninety-three.

His wife is still spoken of in the very highest terms by those who knew her well and her influence for good in her own family and those with whom she came in contact was of that beneficent character which accumulates volume and value as it is passed on from one generation to another.

The family consisted of five boys and four girls: Richard,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Henry, William, Fred and Tom, Mary, Marie (Mrs. Crawford), Charlotte (Mrs. W. P. Smith, deceased) and Florence (deceased). William and Tom are living in the Okanagan Valley, B.C., and Fred at Roland, Manitoba.

### GEORGE CADMAN

Born in Oxford County, Ontario, April 20, 1848, lived there until he migrated to Manitoba in 1870, arriving here on November 1st of that year, the year of the ascendancy of Riel and his assumption of the reins of power and government.

George Cadman settled near High Bluff, married Mary Jane Owens and they had four daughters, Ellen (Mrs. Donelly), Annie (Mrs. Jim Bowman of Dauphin), Ethel and Mary.

Some years ago he sold out the farm and retired to the city of Portage la Prairie to live, continuing his interest in the Methodist Church, of which he was a very faithful member.

An interesting and original personality was the late George Cadman. It was my privilege to know him before he left the farm and one could always count on him to say the most unexpected things, while his comments on the everyday doings of his fellow men, in church, in state and in local affairs, put him into a place among the philosophers of the ages. Always kind and neighborly, ready to help in time of need, George Cadman and his wife will long hold a high place in the esteem and affection of their friends.

### JOSEPH CADMAN

Joseph Cadman I do not remember; he died in 1893, but came, I gather, with his brother, George, from Oxford County, Ont., in 1870, and the comment of George Cadman is to the effect that they arrived "in November of the year that Riel built the fence to keep the Canadians out."

Joseph Cadman married Margaret Dilworth. There was one son, Herbert, killed by lightning at Flee Island, and two daughters, Mary and Maud.

### DOUGLAS CAMPBELL

A citizen of Portage in the late '70's and early '80's, and identified with the farm machinery business.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### J. HOWARD CAMPBELL

Born near London, Ontario, in 1852, spent his early years on a farm in Ontario, and for a few years devoted some time to the flour milling business, came to Manitoba in 1881 and settled at once in the Flee Island district, where he farmed continuously until retiring to Portage la Prairie in 1918.

He married Mary Campbell and there were two sons and three daughters. The daughters are Mrs. H. W. Owens, at Portage la Prairie; Mrs. H. J. Owens of Flee Island; Mary, who died twenty years ago. The sons, Wellie of Portage la Prairie, and Douglas L., who operates the farm originally settled on by his father and is the local member of the Legislature for the constituency of Lakeside, representing the area in the interests of the Progressive Party.

The late J. H. Campbell, while intensely interested in the doings of the community, never aspired to any public office. Upright and strictly honorable, kindly and neighborly in his disposition, he and his family endeared themselves to the people in the immediate vicinity. True, he had to make his way, having very little money when he started farming at Flee Island, but notwithstanding all adversities and difficulties with which the pioneer had to contend, J. Howard Campbell farmed successfully and retired from the farm with a modest competence.

In politics Liberal, a member of the Church of Christ, he did his share in the carrying on of the work of the community.

### R. P. CAMPBELL

Among the many business men who made their contribution to the settlement of Portage la Prairie in the early days, one who played a very prominent part was R. P. Campbell. Identified with various interests in the town in the early days, he subsequently conducted very successfully furniture and undertaking business until his removal to the coast, where he is still hale and hearty, and enjoying his declining years among a large circle of friends, many of whom spent their early years in Portage la Prairie. His wife was a Miss Simpson and her people also belonged to old-timers and pioneers, one brother still living at Woodside, and another at Neepawa. Genial and friendly in his relationships, a good mixer, taking his full share of any public enterprise, Roddy Campbell will be long remembered by those who were privileged to know him.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### JOHN CARROL

A picturesque figure, John Carroll. I first met him in the winter of 1889. I remember the visit very well. He was selling beef he had killed at home; so he came in, sat down by the stove and had a warm up. As I remember the conversation Mr. Carroll was greatly exercised in his mind about the "side" which characterized certain members of the then rather primitive banking fraternity. "Yes," he said, "I don't know what it's coming to at all at all. I went into — bank the other day and do you know the man in the cage was wearing a collar so high he had to stand on a chair to spit over it."

Born in County Armagh, Ireland, in 1851, came to Canada in 1865, remained in the eastern part of the Dominion until 1871, when, at twenty years of age, he came to Manitoba. The record sets out that he homesteaded in 1872, west of the city of Portage la Prairie three miles, and his son farms the same land to-day.

In 1880 he married Jane Maria Hunt, of Kincardine, Ontario, and there were three sons and four daughters. An adherent of the Presbyterian Church, he always tried to carry out the golden rule, but, cynically, was wont to say it ought to read, "Do unto others as you think they are going to do to you, but do it first."

Known to a large circle of friends about the settlement of Portage la Prairie from its earliest development, he had a kindly, cheery word for all, and lived in as fine an attitude of peace with every one as is possible to a real Armagh Irishman. Died while still in the prime of life, in 1901.

### JANE CARRUTHERS

Here is a lady not to be forgotten, and worthy of remembrance in any book of memoirs. Mrs. Carruthers' husband was Matthew Carruthers. They lived near Brantford and in the county of Huron, Ontario. Mr. Carruthers died there, and Mrs. Carruthers, with her family, came to Manitoba in 1881, settling at Portage la Prairie. There were ~~six~~ four girls in her family: Jane, who married William Trimble, Annie (Mrs. Charlie Grobb), Sarah (Mrs. Bert Turner), and Hannah (Mrs. Alex. Taylor). *Catherine (Mrs. J. Trimble) Mary (Mrs. Burdour)*

This marvellous Irish woman, when eighty-eight years of age, went up to Togo, Saskatchewan, with her son-in-law, Alex.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Taylor, and entered for a homestead; lived to complete her homestead duties and get the crown deed of her land. Her girls are married to well-known men. They have all lived useful lives and made a worth-while contribution to the social and economic fabric of the province.

### NATHANIEL CASKEY

Born in the north of Ireland, near Londonderry, in 1842, Nathaniel Caskey was brought out to Canada when about two weeks old, by his parents, who settled in the County of Lanark, Ont. On his own account he moved to Huron County, Ont., when a young man, and there married Agnes Yuill, daughter of the late David Yuill and sister of J. W. Yuill, of Portage la Prairie.

In 1881 the family came to Portage la Prairie, by that time already a thriving agricultural centre, settled temporarily on the W. F. Smith farm, north of town, now owned by Wm. Gray, subsequently acquiring the farm north of Belle Plain School, where he farmed successfully and raised his family.

Four sons and one daughter constitute this family. Andrew (United Church minister); Robert J., John, and William, all farming on the Portage Plains; Johnnie, on the land originally settled by the father, and the daughter, Agnes, married to Rod McMillan, also farming two miles from Macdonald.

Nathaniel Caskey was an unassuming man who attended to his own business chiefly, and kept away from anything that looked like trouble, even though born an Irishman. If the occasion required it, however, he would assert himself, and he did so with no uncertain sound.

Four years he served as councillor in the Rural Municipality, and many years was a school trustee; and his family continue to maintain the best traditions of the father, taking on their share of public work. R. J. served the municipality as councillor for five years (1906-1910) and enjoyed the highest gift in the hands of the ratepayers—elected Reeve, 1911-1912.

Presbyterian in religious matters, Liberal in politics, the family of N. Caskey continue now United Church, and in politics consistently Liberal or Liberal-Progressive.

A good family, carrying a good name, and, so far, I have not known any of them to do anything to bring discredit on the name.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### WILLIAM CHAMPION

Born in Ontario; Mrs. Champion born in England, in 1844 and 1854, respectively.

Received his education at Richmond Academy in Ontario. Came to Manitoba in 1878, settling first at St. Francois Xavier, and later moving to Poplar Heights, north of Marquette, where they secured a homestead, developed it, and set up a fine herd of dairy cattle.

Mrs. Champion tells the story of their life in her own way, and, for purposes of these memoirs, I am including her notes. In answer to the question, who do you think were the happiest, the people of those early days, or the present generation? Mrs. Champion writes:

"Impossible to say, as personal factor most important at any time; but, on the whole, early days were probably happier, as life was simpler and wants fewer and therefore more easily satisfied.

"Our first year in Manitoba was spent at St. Francois Xavier, where almost all the settlers were French halfbreeds. They were very hospitable, and their honesty was remarkable. If they found anything that did not belong to them, it was always taken to the church to be claimed, and if they found cattle or horses, the owner was always notified. They seemed to have the faculty of knowing everybody's cattle as well as their own.

"I do not think there is any doubt but that their honesty was due to the influence of their excellent parish priest, Father Kavanagh. (I am giving the name from memory, and have never seen it spelled; so it may not be correct.)

"The following spring, 1879, we moved to a homestead of 160 acres at Poplar Heights, where we lived until 1909, when we sold the farm and bought two acres on the adjoining section, where we built a five-roomed cottage.

"The land in this locality is rather stony, the stones being both granite and limestone. My husband and our neighbour, Mr. Dyer, built a lime-kiln and burned one kiln of lime a year for the first three or four years we were here. The lime was sold to the neighbours at forty cents a bushel for building purposes.

"We gradually got land under cultivation and built up a herd of dairy cattle and carried on mixed farming.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

"The railway was not built until a few years after we came. The 'Mission Trail' ran through our farm. This was an old Hudson's Bay trail from Baie St. Paul to the Roman Catholic Mission at St. Laurent. It did not take a straight course, but wound in and out to find the high level and avoid the sloughs. The Red River carts were still in use, drawn by either oxen or Indian ponies.

"When we came here there were already a few families, and in the following years some more came. We were never so badly isolated as some of the pioneer families, as we had very good neighbors on the adjoining quarter section, the two houses being only a few hundred yards apart. In this we were most fortunate. Several of our other neighbors further away were very congenial, and we occasionally visited one another on moonlight evenings and spent the time playing cards and other games. Almost from the first, there was a Presbyterian minister in the district, whose work covered a large territory. For years there was no church building, and services were held in the different houses, ours among the rest, although we were Anglican. Our house had the only musical instrument in the settlement, an old-fashioned melodeon.

"Anglican services were held here occasionally by the Rev. Mark Jukes, who lived at High Bluff, and who was also, I think, incumbent of St. Anne's Church, Poplar Point.

"When a school was started in a few years, Mr. Jukes was also school inspector, and always managed to hold a service when he came to inspect our school. His plan was to keep the school open on Saturday morning and stay over Sunday. These few early Anglicans formed the nucleus of the present congregation of St. Luke's, Poplar Heights."

### FESTUS CHAPIN

Lived in Portage between 1880 and 1890; owned a farm at townline siding; was associated with various implement firms, among others, Westbrook & Fairchild, and the Massey Company before its amalgamation with A. Harris, Son & Company.

Mr. Chapin was a member of the Baptist Church, took a very active part in the life of the community, was a man of sterling integrity and held in high esteem by his fellow citizens.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### ANGUS CHISHOLM AND GEORGE BEAUBIER

These gentlemen started a store at Totogan in the early days, and had a large business up to a point when the amount of money which they had outstanding assumed such large proportions that they were obliged to go in liquidation. The creditors sent out Sheriff Setter to secure the books and accounts, but Mr. Chisholm defied the sheriff and refused to surrender his books and accounts. Finally, he was sent to jail for contempt of court; but then, as now, a little political pull was found to be useful, and, through the representations of Donald Stewart, Walter Lynch and William Shannon, an order was obtained from the Attorney-General to release Chisholm. He subsequently moved away and was domiciled at Edmonton, and according to records, succeeded in making a very handsome fortune in that area.

### THOS. CHARLES COATES

Born in Peterboro, Ont., March 18, 1850. Came to Manitoba with the Wolseley Expedition, 1870, and, after the attempt of Riel to flout the British flag and the Queen Mother had come to nought, Thos. Coates settled down to earn his living at High Bluff, and married Dorothy McKay, of Kildonan.

There were three sons and one daughter: Albert A., Selkirk, D. McK., Wm. James, and Elspeth, who married W. G. Thompson; and there are over twenty grandchildren.

Thomas Coates moved subsequently over to south of the Assiniboine River, and his sons still farm in the area tributary to Oakville and Newton Siding. A quiet, unassuming man, good neighbor, good citizen and, in politics, a consistent Liberal.

### THOS. COLLINS

No book of memoirs relating to Portage la Prairie would be complete without some note on the late Thos. Collins.

Born in Plymouth, England, 1846; lived at Kingston, Ont., till 1870, when he came west. Married Margaret Cameron, had three boys, all deceased, and one girl, Mary.

An enterprising citizen was Thos. Collins. He started the *Marquette Review*, first paper published west of Winnipeg; was the first mayor of the town of Portage la Prairie, in 1879.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Many years ago, the family moved to Victoria, Mr. Collins engaging in business there. He died in 1899 and his wife and son in 1910.

I did not arrive early enough to know the late Tom Collins, but I am informed that he gave liberally of himself and his talents and ability to any public movement on behalf of the community.

### EDWARD, GEORGE AND JOHN T. COOK

These old-timers came from St. Mary's, Ont., to Portage la Prairie, in 1879. Contractors and bricklayers by trade, they built Alloway & Champion's bank, which was recently demolished, and also worked on the Central School. Subsequently moved west to Newdale and there located.

Edward was the first postmaster at Newdale, and started a store at this point, moving his first shipment of goods from Winnipeg in 1880, using for that purpose a train of fifty ox-carts. Edward Cook is now in Vancouver; George is still farming at Newdale, and John T. deceased.

One of the sisters married Mr. Adams, and, after his death, moved her family up to Newdale and settled on a farm there. Mrs. W. E. Metcalfe, of this city, is a daughter of Mrs. Adams.

### JOHN COSTIGAN, CYPRIAN COSTIGAN

John Costigan was born in Italy, came to Canada in 1874, moving west to Winnipeg in 1879. He started a little business retailing fruits and confectionery, tobacco, etc., in a small frame building on North Main Street. In January, 1881, he came to Portage la Prairie, a young man, deciding to make this his home, and, to begin with, he started selling fruit from house to house, thus establishing a certain amount of good will. So successful was he in this initial venture that, by February in the same year, he was able to establish a little store, retailing confectionery, fruit, tobacco, etc. In 1884 a disastrous fire wiped out this venture and John was obliged to secure new premises. By this time, business was gradually moving to Saskatchewan Avenue, and, near the corner of Main and Saskatchewan Avenue, on the north side, he secured a site and carried on business very successfully until 1902, when the Woodbine Hotel caught fire, was totally destroyed, together with the whole block, including John Costigan's store. This

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

fire occurred on New Year's Day, 1902, through the night, with the thermometer about forty degrees below zero. He then secured a site in the centre of the town, where the substantial brick building now stands in which his two sons continue the business established by the father in 1881, although even in this location a fire destroyed the adjacent frame structure, while the Costigan building suffered very little loss.

After establishing in Portage la Prairie, he was married in 1882, and there were seven children. He died on December 19, 1925. A citizen who was always keenly interested in the business of the city of Portage la Prairie. A devout Roman Catholic, his view, many times expressed to the writer, was that it was better to avoid accentuating any differences existing among members of the Christian faith, but to have all the children grow up in one community, enjoying each other's company and society, and making a united contribution to the public good.

In 1885 he was joined by his brother, Cyprian, who was also born in Italy, and he married Antoinette Roncari in 1894. After associating with his brother, John, till 1893, he started on his own account, and continued to conduct a successful business until his death in 1928. Mrs. Costigan predeceased him in 1906.

There were three children: Peter Wilfrid, Victoria and Adaline, and the three children are associated in partnership and carrying on the business established by their father.

Altogether, the Costigans have been fine citizens of Portage la Prairie. Coming from a foreign country, they adapted themselves to manners, customs, ideas and ideals of Western Canada, and were always to be found advocating reasonable progress and development.

### JAMES COWAN, M.D.

Here the reader comes to a biographical note of one of the makers of Western history, local legislation, and pioneer enterprise. James Cowan was at once statesman, scientist and man of affairs, and his name has been identified with the settlement, the town, and the city of Portage la Prairie since 1871.

Born in the County Tyrone, Ireland, 1831, he came to Montreal in 1850, stayed only a short time and back to Ireland he went, coming out again the following year. He taught school for some years in Ontario, and at the same time studied medicine, graduating eventually from Toronto Medical College, and

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

establishing a practice at Harrison, Ont. In 1871 he handed his practice at Harrison over to his brother, came west to Portage la Prairie, and, in partnership with Bill Lyons, started the first sawmill, near Pratt's Landing. This enterprise he sold out the following year, bought the medical practice of Lynch & Jacques and started the practice of his profession, which he continued until 1883, after which he devoted his time to various interests accumulated during these eventful years.

Dr. Cowan early realized the potential value of the land on the Portage Plains, and acquired a large acreage when it was possible to do so at very little cost. He found himself, not only a large landowner, but also a considerable farmer, and enjoyed it better than the practice of a medical profession; and, notwithstanding the comparatively low price of farm products, he operated his farm at a respectable profit and succeeded in accumulating a comfortable fortune, partly from his farms and partly from the appreciated value of his real estate.

He married Janet Broadfoot, of Wellington County, Ont., and there were three sons, Harry (Col. H. J. Cowan), S. B. (Dr. Sam, deceased), and T. H., also deceased, and one daughter, Mary Jane (Mrs. John O'Brien).

Dr. Cowan was member of the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba, 1874 to 1881, and member of the Portage la Prairie School Board.

Col. H. J. Cowan served with conspicuous gallantry through the South African War, and again in the Great War, and in the meantime, graduated in law, and practises his profession in the city.

S. B. Cowan graduated in medicine, practised in Portage, and was for many years Medical Officer of Health to the City Council. His indefatigable exertions during the flu epidemic of 1919 broke down his constitution and he died a few years ago.

T. H. Cowan, the third son, was a farmer and farmed a section of land about four miles north-west of town; also deceased a few years ago.

Mary O'Brien has lived in Portage all her life and has been identified with every good work and every philanthropic movement.

Altogether a very fine family, wholly identified with the city and district, and one which has taken its part in the progress and development of the district.

Jas. Cowan died in 1910; Mrs. Cowan, in 1921.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### COPLAND COWLARD

Copland Cowlard was born on the 26th day of May, 1844, in the town of Launceston, Cornwall, England, the fourth son of John Lethbridge Cowlard, a barrister of that town. Educated in England and Germany, he for some years held a commission in His Majesty's forces.

In 1867, in the last week in June, he sailed for Canada, being on the water on the first Dominion Day, when the captain of the ship stood champagne to the cabin passengers, to drink the health of the new Dominion. Landing at Quebec, he proceeded to Haliburton county, Ont. Then, for nearly two years, he was employed in the lumbering trade.

In 1869 he made preparations to travel west to the new Province of Manitoba, journeying by train through the United States, by way of Detroit, Chicago and Minneapolis. He reached the end of the steel at St. Cloud. From St. Cloud he travelled with the same party as Governor McDougall, whom the Metis refused to allow to enter the province. Mr. Cowlard, being with some Fort Garry people, was allowed to proceed on his way with them, arriving in the Fort Garry settlement in the beginning of October, 1869. In the spring of 1870, being in hiding from the Riel faction, he was guided by a friend to the wooded country north of where the village of Reaburn now stands. After the troubles were over, he erected a cabin there, and, as soon as the survey of the district was made, filed a homestead on the s.w.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of 25-13-4, west of the first meridian, being the first settler in the district or in the municipality of Woodlands. In 1877 he bought a farm at White Horse Plains, and lived there for two or three years, but about 1880 he removed to his homestead, north of Reaburn, where he resided till his death in 1922, in his seventy-eighth year.

### HIS ADVENTURES IN THE EARLY DAYS OF THE PROVINCE OF MANITOBA

Arriving in the Red River settlement in the fall of 1869, Mr. Cowlard found the Metis, under Louis Riel, in possession of the upper fort at the junction of the Red and Assiniboine rivers. After being in the country for some little time, noting the trend of events, he wrote to Governor McTavish, stating that, as an ex-officer of Her Majesty's forces, he would be ready to act in any capacity to aid in upholding the Queen's authority.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Receiving no reply to this offer, he, with some other loyalists, approached Colonel Dennis. On their arrival, Col. Dennis at once asked if there was a Mr. Cowlard present among them. On answering to his name, Mr. Cowlard was told by Col. Dennis that he had received from McTavish the letter he had written to him, offering his services. Col. Dennis requested Mr. Cowlard to try to recruit, raise and drill a body of men from the loyal settlements (appointing him captain of the St. Paul's company), with the idea of being able to hold the lower fort and to protect the loyalists, and, if occasion offered, to recapture the upper fort. To the call for volunteers, the men of Kildonan responded in a manner worthy of their race and ancestry, and Mr. Cowlard was soon busy as their drill instructor, using the ice on the river opposite the John Black church for a drill ground. On one occasion, at this time, Mr. Cowlard had to travel from Kildonan to St. James. While proceeding over the open country west of Fort Garry, having made a detour to avoid the vicinity of the fort, he was observed by the Metis, who fired a few round shot at him from one of the guns in the fort. Mr. Cowlard made all haste to put as much distance as possible between the fort and himself, being in some dread that the rebels might sally forth on their ponies. Being nearly all very good horsemen and marks-men, and experienced in Indian warfare, they were very dangerous foes. However, no rush attempt was made. When Col. Dennis left the settlement, and the idea of any offensive operations being abandoned for the time, Mr. Cowlard found himself a marked man, Louis Riel having set a price of twenty pounds on his head, as a dangerous enemy of the new republic which the Metis desired to establish. Mr. Cowlard's loyal friends, however, kept him well hidden. By various stratagems, he moved from one cover to another. He used to relate, with much glee how, on one occasion, to attend a wedding, he passed (with a sleigh load of friends), disguised as a halfbreed girl, under the noses of the rebel sentries. With the coming of spring, 1870, the question of remaining in hiding till the troops came in was solved by Mr. Cook, of St. James, who took him into the (at that time) heavily wooded country along the ridge north of where Reaburn now stands. Here he was joined in a few weeks by another refugee, a Mr. Mercer, and the two contrived to live there till August, when the troops under Wolseley arrived.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

The arrival of the troops ended the rebellion, and law and order quickly followed. Mr. Cowlard at once proceeded to send news of his safety to his parents in England, who had been in a state of great anxiety about him, nearly a year having passed without any news of him reaching them. He, then, having come to Manitoba to investigate the possibilities of the lumbering industry in the province, made his report to his employers in Ontario. Unfortunately, they decided not to operate in Manitoba, but desired him to go to Virginia, where they had interests. This he declined to do, preferring to remain in the new province. For some time he turned his hand to any work that he could get, at one time teaching school at St. James. In the spring of 1871 he erected a log shanty on the spot where his camp had been while in hiding, having made up his mind to file on a quarter section there as soon as the survey of the district was made.

### ADVENTURES WITH THE INDIANS

During the ten years following the massacre of the white settlers in Minnesota by the Sioux, in 1862, increasing numbers of this race of Indians crossed the line to escape into a country where the American cavalry could not follow; but, while thus eluding the soldiers of the Union, they by no means escaped from the bitter enmity of their hereditary foes, the Chippewa tribes, who claimed, as their hunting ground, that part of Minnesota lying east of the Red River. The Chippewa braves, especially those of a tribe known as Redlakes, from a lake in their particular locality, were constantly raiding into Manitoba for the purpose of obtaining Sioux scalps. The Sioux, being bold and warlike, did not fail to offer a stout resistance, whenever possible, frequently defeating the invaders and putting them to flight; but many of the Sioux, singly or in small bodies, while peaceably employed, were shot from ambush and their scalps taken by the enemy.

In the summer of 1873, Mr. Cowlard was living in his location north of Reaburn (Reaburn then non-existent). In the month of June, supplies running low and for other reasons, he decided to make a trip to Winnipeg, having a Red River cart and pony. Not caring to take his gun along, and not daring to leave it in his shanty, he, on the afternoon of the day before he intended to start, took it over to another settler, several

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

miles away. The evening turned out cloudy, and, with light showers and darkness, came on earlier than usual. About ten o'clock Mr. Cowlard was preparing to return, when there came a knock at the door of the shanty. Demanding to know who knocked, he was answered in broken English that it was a half-breed from St. Francois Xavier, who had been hunting some stray horses, was cold and hungry, and begged shelter. Mr. Cowlard thereupon opened the door, when, on the instant, two Indians in full war paint sprang through the open doorway and forced him back from the door. They were followed by eleven others. Three of them, being wounded, were assisted by their comrades, while two others were left outside as sentinels. The party who had entered the building at once closed the door, and hung a blanket over the window. Demanding an explanation of their conduct, Mr. Cowlard was informed by some of them, who could talk a little English, that they were Redlake warriors, that they had made an attempt on some of the Sioux, who were then camped in their fortified camp at Flee Island, that they had got the worst of the battle and had lost several men, after which they had retreated through the wooded country along the ridge, pursued by the triumphant Sioux; that, having seen his light and finding the shanty, had decided to make a stand behind its walls, as their wounded men were pretty well exhausted. They had not heard anything of their enemy for some little time, but they might even now be gathering for an attack. Mr. Cowlard was also given to understand that they meant him no harm, provided he did not attempt to betray them to the Sioux; but that if the shanty was attacked, he would be expected to help the defence, as, it was hinted, that should the Sioux carry the building by assault, all inside would, in the heat of battle, share the same fate. Mr. Cowlard fully realized this, and, to use his own words, "thought it was a pretty kettle of fish." Should he manage to escape from the building, which was doubtful, he would very likely be shot by the sentries, or, if the Sioux were about, by them. However, he made up his mind to remain quietly as the wisest course, and the Indians, asking for food, he shared his scanty supply with them, after which he and many of the warriors seized the opportunity to snatch a little sleep. At the first hint of the dawn, the Indians prepared for action, expecting an attack at that time; but none came, and with full daylight, Redlake scouts cautiously examined

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

the woods near without finding anything to indicate the presence of an enemy. Mr. Cowlard now desired to start on his way to Winnipeg. The Indians, finding he had a cart and pony, demanded that their wounded should be placed in the cart and the able-bodied warriors would act as escort. Mr. Cowlard, though eager to see the last of them, had, perforce, to agree, and they started on their journey, the Indians scouting in advance and on the flanks, and a course steered that would avoid an approach to any bluffs or rough ground where they might fall into an ambush.

At last they reached Pigeon Lake, and here the Redlakes had their canoes hidden in the reeds. The wounded men were assisted out of the carts and into the canoes, and the whole party, taking leave of Mr. Cowlard, paddled off down the Assiniboine, much to the relief of Mr. Cowlard, who continued his journey with a much lighter heart.

### RICHARD T. CRAIG

Another of the old settlers born in Durham County, Ont., 1837, came to Portage with William Trimble, in 1872, and homesteaded land just across the road from him, being the second and third homestead entries on the Portage Plains.

Along with Wm. Trimble, he was instrumental in having the West Prospect Methodist Church built in 1883, to which project he and Mr. Trimble each contributed \$100 in cash, besides time and material. A large sum of money in those days (\$100), and Dick Craig continued, as did Wm. Trimble, consistent supporters of the Methodist Church all their lives.

A fine, quiet neighborly man was Dick Craig; liked good horses; always took good care of them.

He married, in 1899, Mrs. Hubbard and had four children, one boy and three girls—Bert, the boy; Lillian (Mrs. Alex Dow), Dorothy (Mrs. Baker) and Elsie, deceased.

The land originally settled is still in the hands of the family, and R. T. Craig will be long remembered by the people of the West Prospect district for his kindly sympathy, his willingness to help a neighbor in time of need and his unfailing good humor and cheerfulness even in the face of difficulties. He died in 1921, eighty-four years of age.

A useful life, a successful life, and no regrets when he went out on the high adventure.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### JAMES CUTHBERT

A brother of Charles Cuthbert, of Portage Creek district, James came west in 1873.

Born in West Oxford County, Ont., 1852, married Mary Burgess, 1875, and there were three sons, James C., Robert D., John B., and six daughters, Alice, Mabel L., Emily M., Eunice, Daisy M., and Merle, and eleven grandchildren.

The route followed by this settler was from Detroit to Grand Haven, crossing Lake Michigan to Milwaukee in to St. Paul, and down the Red River to Fort Garry. Apparently this family moved to the Pilot Mound area, where they farmed, and James Cuthbert died there in 1902.

### CHARLES CUTHBERT

A well-known character is Charlie Cuthbert. Born in Oxford County, Ont., May 1, 1850, he was eighty-one years old on May 1, 1931, and is still hale and hearty. He married in Ontario, Maggie Mitchell, and came to Manitoba in the fall of 1876. Settled first near High Bluff, where he farmed for ten years, and then moved out to Portage Creek, in 1886, where he continues to reside.

He served on the Rural Municipal Council in 1882, under the late John Wilton, Warden, and says he made a promise that if the Lord would forgive him for getting mixed up in municipal affairs for that one year, he would not let such a thing occur again, and further says that he has redeemed the promise, as that one year was all the wickedness of that kind which can be imputed to him, although he does plead guilty to having served as school trustee for many years.

The writer obtained the information from him personally, and while the story is rather incomplete and some details lacking, Mr. Cuthbert said I might consider myself fortunate in getting hold of him early in the day, as it was possible that later on he would not be able to give as much information as he had given, and he told me to write it that way and let the reader draw his own conclusions.

A picturesque figure and a big solid man of weight, is Charlie Cuthbert, with a highly-developed sense of humor. One story: He was visiting Brandon Fair some years ago. The late Harry Byers had set up a pair of very small Shetland ponies and a nifty turnout. He was exhibiting his outfit as Brandon,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and invited Mr. Cuthbert to drive with him. The incongruity of the situation struck Charlie. Here were two men, good sized men, both, but Mr. Cuthbert quite a lot the heavier, being hauled up and down Brandon streets on the keen trot, ponies about the size of husky dogs making quite a show. After a bit, Charlie said: "Harry, let the ponies walk up the hill, else all these people on the street will come to the conclusion that I'm just a hollow man."

There were three sons and six daughters in the family: Sterling, manager of the Portage Fair for many years; John, retired farmer; William, living on the old farm. The daughters, Emma, Nellie, Margaret, Beatrice, Alice, and Annie, are all married and living in Manitoba, and doing their share of the work that comes to their hand to do.

### JAMES DALZELL

Born Lanark County, Ont., 1854, came to Manitoba, 1872, arriving in Winnipeg, May 14th. Married, April 17, 1878, Agnes Howie, of High Bluff, whose family came to the district in 1869. There were five sons and three daughters. Of the sons, Fred is in the implement business in Saskatchewan; Arthur, farming near Tisdale, and Walter, our own citizen practising his profession in Portage, and has just completed nine years as a member of the City Council. The girls are all married, Mrs. J. R. Bell, of Portage; Mrs. Mason, of Regina, and Mrs. Scrace, of Dauphin.

James Dalzell was one of the real pioneers, coming by way of the States to Fort Garry by wagon and steamboat. In his notes Mr. Dalzell says there were fourteen wagons and one buggy in the caravan from Brackenridge to Winnipeg, when they arrived May 14, 1872. The same year he rented land and put in a crop at Headingly, only to see the grasshoppers devour everything. Moving to High Bluff in the fall of the same year, a permanent location was decided upon and James Dalzell settled down to fight grasshoppers, floods, drouth and other hardships incident to the country. Needless to say it was a trying time, full of disappointments and discouragements; but the man who persists in fighting in spite of every obstacle generally wins out, and James Dalzell was no exception to the rule, for the men who stayed, built up for themselves comfor-

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

table homes, got a good living, put away something for their old age and left a legacy of children to carry on.

Interested in the Orange Order, James Dalzell was County Master, giving quite a lot of attention to the business of the lodge. An old-fashioned John A. Macdonald Conservative, he was never tempted to break with his party and step out into more adventurous fields of politics, and all his life he was a member and supporter of the Methodist Church and The United Church of Canada.

### WILLIAM DAVIS

William Davis came west to Manitoba, from Lindsay, Ont., in 1875; date of arrival, June 23rd. The family settled in the Flee Island district and farmed there continuously. There were three sons, William, James and John. James, a resident of Portage, is the only surviving member of the family. William farmed at Flee Island, also, until his death a few years ago, and John was killed accidentally during threshing operations in the early years of steam traction engines. The engine, by some mistake, was thrown into reverse gear and pinned John Davis between the feeder and engine tender.

William, Jr., married Charlotte Ireland, and there are three boys, Archie, Harry and Walter. The original land is still in the hands of the Davis family.

Wm. Davis, Sr., was very highly esteemed for integrity and uprightness of character, enjoying the full confidence of his neighbors, and, although of a quiet retiring disposition, was for many years one of the trustees for the Flee Island School district.

Belonging to the Methodist Church and generously supporting its work, he was one of the early settlers at whose request Methodist services were started in the district, and finally, in about 1907, the settlement got together and, under the guidance of the Rev. John Hillyer, they built a fine new church on the north-west corner of Fred Jackson's farm. This Davis family for three generations has been one of the outstanding influences in the Flee Island district.

### JOHN PETER DEMARAIS

John Peter Demarais was born at St. Andrews in 1851. He is a son of Baptiste Demarais, who was also born on the

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Red River, about 1816. Baptiste Demarais was one of the settlers induced to come to the settlement of Portage la Prairie by the Venerable Archdeacon Cochrane, who established his Church of England Mission here in 1852. Sir George Simpson, the Governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, strenuously opposed the Archdeacon in his desire to establish a mission at Portage la Prairie. The Archdeacon, however, overruled him and brought with him a number of Red River settlers to start development at Portage la Prairie.

John Peter Demarais is now seventy-eight years of age, and has been intimately associated with the development of the settlements at Portage la Prairie and Westbourne. He lived in the settlement of Portage la Prairie from 1852 until 1869.

The method of travel in his time was by ox-cart, and not by boat or canoe.

John Peter Demarais is now living a little south of Kinisota, on the west side of Lake Manitoba. His experiences are full of interest, and his memory unimpaired. When he came to Portage la Prairie the Assiniboine tribe of Indians had moved west, and the district was inhabited largely by Saulteaux. They were quite numerous, but for the most part friendly, except when bad blood was engendered between them and the incoming white population by thoughtlessness on the part of the latter.

John Peter tells me a story of an American trader, who established a post here, named Robert O'Lane, trading goods to the Indians and large quantities of whiskey, taking in exchange horses and fur, etc. Incensed with drink, one day the Indians demanded all his stuff and wanted possession of the store. The result was a gun fight. One American was killed and two others wounded, but inasmuch as there was no law or government at that time in the district, nobody was arrested, and the Indians got away with it.

John Peter Demarais also tells me the story of the killing of Frances Demarais, his cousin, by Alex McLean. There are several versions of this story. I propose to give you the version as told to me by John Peter Demarais.

The McLean family had succeeded in antagonizing the Indian population and, according to John Peter, never lost an opportunity of accentuating the difference which existed between them. On the day in question, Francis Demarais took a short

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

cut to the tents of some Indian friends, walked across McLean's field, newly sown with grain. Clementina McLean called to him to come back. He paid no attention. She then called out to her brother Alex to shoot him. Alex McLean fired two shots, the second of which entered his shoulder, near the heart. In the absence of expert medical attention, gangrene set in and he died in a few days.

The halfbreeds held some meetings and tried to get redress, but the Hudson's Bay Company declined to take the matter up. Francis Demarais was a friend of the Indians and the Indians generally resented the arbitrary attitude of the white population and the Hudson's Bay Company, and failing to get recognition they started to get revenge by stealing his cattle, etc. Reasoning that if there was no law to give them redress for the killing of the man, there could possibly be no law which would give the white people redress for the stealing or killing of cattle or horses.

I propose to give you the version of this story as told to me by John McLean, a brother of Alex McLean, later.

### GEO. S. DELF

*(Information furnished by Mrs. Delf.)*

He came with his father, mother, two brothers and one sister, to Fort Garry in 1879. From there they proceeded, with two oxen and two Red River carts, to Portage la Prairie, and thence to near Rathwell, twenty-five miles south of the Assiniboine River, where Mr. Geo. S. Delf still resides.

He tells a graphic story of their fight with mosquitoes and mud on that first trip. Getting stuck in the sloughs was a common occurrence, and carrying all the freight to dry land on their backs.

They traded in Portage for a long time, and he mentions Bill Lyons and Jim White on old Main Street, the late John O'Reilly, Garland and T. & W. Miller, also the late John Giles, butcher, J. P. Young, the blacksmith, and Billy Smith's flour-mill. Space will only permit of this short notice, but Mr. Delf says he could write a lot about those good old times, for they were the best days.

Born in London, England, 1863, he is still farming, and says he has seen great changes and developments in the country since he came in 1879.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### JOHN DILWORTH

An Irishman, a popular, familiar figure in the early days, and one who was identified with all movements having for their object the social and economic organization of the country, John Dilworth will, for a long time, hold a place in the affection of those who knew him.

Coming to Manitoba from Huron County, Ont., 1868, he was in time to take his part in the Riel Rebellion on the side of law and order.

Made prisoner by Riel, he was confined in the same apartment at Fort Garry in which was Thos. Scott, afterwards condemned to death and executed by order of Riel. All this is a matter of history, and is only mentioned here to show the uncompromising stand for properly constituted authority and the sacrifice made by so many of the early pioneers of Portage Plains.

In fact both John and his brother, William Dilworth, were prisoners of Riel at the same time, and in the memorandum furnished to me I find this note *re* what the writer calls the murder of Thos. Scott. "Thos. Scott was brutally murdered at the hands of Louis Riel, who paid the penalty a few years afterward on a scaffold at Regina."

John Dilworth married Mary Ann McCauley. There were six sons: William, John, George, Tom, Joseph and James; four daughters: Sarah, Jane, Maggie and Mary Ann. The record also sets forth the names of twenty-nine grandsons and granddaughters. There are Owens and Dilworths and Cadmans and Maxwells in the story, all descendants of this loyal, enterprising pioneer who settled at High Bluff in 1868, and remained there till his death.

### JOHN DUNCAN

One of the real builders of Portage la Prairie in an actual sense was John Duncan. Born in 1850, at Kingston, Murrayshire, Scotland, he was apprenticed to the carpentering and joiner trade. After serving his time he went as a journeyman carpenter to Ireland, remaining there till 1874 when the wanderlust took possession of him and he sailed for Canada, settling at Deseronto. Married Miss Sophy E. Scales, of Kingston, Ont., in 1877. Came to Portage la Prairie in 1879, by way of St. Paul, travelling from Winnipeg west in order to get a glimpse

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

of the country, to Portage la Prairie, Brandon, Rapid City, etc., with the old-established transport of ox and cart. He found that he liked Portage la Prairie and returned to this settlement, deciding subsequently that he would adopt it as his home, and to that end he went back to Ontario and in 1881 brought out his family.

Many of the buildings in town to-day stand as monuments to the absolute integrity of the late John Duncan. The Court House was built under his supervision. Dr. Cowan's residence in the west end, James McKenzie's house at Burnside (now owned by Mr. Joseph Hyde), the Bank of Montreal, the Bank of Montreal residence, the Nurses' Home, the Post Office, the Gaol, Lands Title Office, and many others in the city were erected under the close personal supervision of John Duncan, and the contractor who managed to slip in any sloppy work while John Duncan was on the job required to get up, not early that morning, but the morning before, and stay up all night.

There were two sons and two daughters: John S., now living in Swan River; Harry B., California; Helen and Margaret, living in Portage la Prairie.

Mr. Duncan served on the City Council for one year; belonged to the Presbyterian Church and in politics was a consistent and uncompromising Liberal. Some years ago he moved out of town to what is known as the Hugaboam Farm, southwest of the Old Fort, residing there until he died in 1919.

If the spirits of men who have passed on to the "Great Beyond" may look back and see their work from another sphere of usefulness, John Duncan can hover around Portage la Prairie and receive a certain amount of satisfaction by the contemplation from another sphere of work well done while here.

### JAMES DUNFIELD

Lived at Carleton Place, Ont., before coming to Manitoba in 1874. He married Elizabeth Dezell and had three boys: Silas, George A., and John Wesley; four girls, Sarah L., Annie E., Lucy Ellen and Laura.

Travelled from Ontario over the old Dawson Trail, the first part of the journey by steamboat, then transferred to Hudson Bay boats. While crossing Lake Francis he was forced to unload his horses from the boat half a mile from shore and swim them to land. So the party pushed on by boat, by wagon

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

over the portages and by boat again, sleeping under the starry canopy of heaven without any shelter, taking twenty-seven days to make the trip from Port Arthur to Winnipeg, necessitating knocking down the wagons twenty-three times and putting them together again, but they finally arrived at Fort Garry. Jas. Dunfield pushed on to Portage la Prairie, thence to Burnside, and settled on the land near what is now Rignold Station. There he raised his family and farmed successfully till he passed along to the Great Majority, in 1912. Hospitable people these, whose home was always open to the wayfaring man, and whose welcome was always genuine.

A life-long member of the Methodist Church, Mr. Dunfield was the mainstay of the little congregation at Beaconsfield school and served in the Quarterly Board of the circuit for over thirty years. Was a member of the Loyal Orange Lodge and one of the first members of the United Farmers of Manitoba at its inception the Patrons of Industry. Always on the side of the angels he was in sympathy with and lent his active support to any movement which had for its object the social uplift and betterment of the community.

His son, Wesley, still farms the land originally homesteaded, and his general attitude would indicate that he is trying to carry on the best traditions of his father. Between twenty and thirty grandchildren indicate that the family will not be extinct for some time to come.

### JOHN DURSTON

Coming to Portage la Prairie directly from England in 1877 or 1878, John Durston and his wife, without any previous agricultural experience, started on a farm about nine miles northwest of Portage la Prairie and for many years suffered all the hardships incident to the early years in Manitoba, coupled with lack of knowledge of agricultural procedure. However, they won through and with their family of boys about the year 1893 moved up into the Dauphin district.

Out of a family of six boys, five remain, William, Henry, Charles, Albert and Angus, all resident in the Dauphin district, and Johnny, deceased.

My earliest recollections of John Durston centred round one of those incidents peculiar to the Manitoba winters of the early days. As I remember the incident Mr. Durston was hauling

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

a load of hay into Portage la Prairie for sale, when one of those violent blizzards blotted out the entire landscape and night came on before he got home. His means of transportation consisted of a yoke of oxen and I appear to remember that John Durston narrowly escaped freezing to death that night.

Since moving to Dauphin the family has done exceedingly well and the *Grain Growers' Guide* carried a story a few weeks ago describing their fortunes and making special mention of the fact that William Durston had donated for the use of the public forever a reservation consisting of four hundred acres at the foot of the mountain, to be used by all and sundry at any time as a free recreation ground; evidence of a fine spirit and also evidence of the recognition of the claims of social welfare upon accumulated wealth.

### JOHN DYER

Memoirs of the district round Poplar Point would be singularly lacking did they not contain a note about John Dyer. His name has been associated with Poplar Point since about 1867. Born in Mainland of Orkney Islands, in 1849, came to Manitoba, 1866, married Eliza Inkster, and there were three sons, John, Alex H., Robert, and three daughters, Barbara (Mrs. Gray), Christina (Mrs. Gowler), Mary (Mrs. Eisnor). Thirty-five grandchildren and at this writing ten great-grandchildren.

John Dyer came to Manitoba by way of Hudson Bay and York Factory. Originally in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, he remained at York Factory for two years or more, suffering privation one winter when the supply ship failed to arrive. The York Factory population lived that winter entirely on fish and meat, not a pound of bread available. Subsequently transferred to Norway House; later to Fort Garry, and when the Company opened up a small trading post at Poplar Point he was sent there. Deciding that the outlook for his future in the service was not very attractive, he left the Company and settled at Poplar Point about 1876, where he resided continuously until his death in December, 1929.

A blacksmith by trade, he built up a big business at Poplar Point, and was known far and wide in the earlier days of settlement for his excellent workmanship and genial, kindly personality.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Without money to start in the blacksmith trade, he gathered up a load of scrap-iron of one kind and another, toted it to Fort Garry, sold it, and with the proceeds got some tools and equipment for his shop.

A keen sportsman, a good shot, he seldom went far away from home without his gun, and on one memorable freighting trip to Fort Qu'Appelle, owing to some misunderstanding about supplies, the whole party lived on what John Dyer shot day by day. In politics generally Conservative and a member of the Presbyterian Church, he rendered valuable service to his community, was held in high esteem and he left to this province a considerable legacy in his children and their offspring.

### JAMES EADIE

One of the old-timers of Portage la Prairie. Born in 1863 at Brantford, Ont., came to Portage la Prairie in 1880, took up a homestead near where the town of Treherne now stands. Went into the contracting business as a bricklayer and plasterer, and subsequently engaged in the implement business in Portage la Prairie, representing Deering Harvester Company, Frost & Wood, etc.

Married Miss Rachel Little in 1884. Charter member of the Knights of Pythias and the Independent Order of Foresters of Portage la Prairie, and a member of the Ancient Order of Workmen. In politics a consistent Conservative and member of the Methodist Church and subsequently The United Church of Canada, James Eadie is now living in the West, but comes back to Portage la Prairie every now and then and pays a visit to his old friends.

### FARRES EVANS

Born at Ivy, Ont., October 14, 1867; lived at Brampton, Ont., prior to coming to Manitoba, in March, 1880. Married Laura Annie Muir, and they have four sons and one daughter. Mr. Evans was identified with various lines of activity, spending quite a lot of his time in the livestock industry, conducting a sale stable in this town for some time, and buying cattle for shipment east and south.

He has resided at different points in the province, but is now living at Portage la Prairie.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### JOHN EVANS

John Evans, wife and family, came to Manitoba from Brampton, Ont., March, 1880; moved up from St. Boniface to High Bluff and settled there. The family consisted of three boys and four girls, six of whom are still living: Frank, of Cookstown, Ont.; James, New Westminster, B.C.; Ellen, at Seattle, Washington; Louisa, of Vancouver; Maggie, Portage la Prairie, and Farres Evans, living in Portage la Prairie also.

### CHARLES FAWCETT

Here is another pioneer of the Burnside district who came from Huron County in 1869; settled at Rat Creek on the farm which is now owned by Mr. Joseph Hyde. He subsequently took up land four miles south of Burnside, and took his place as a prominent figure in the community life of the Burnside district.

There were six children, five boys and one girl: Joseph, R. J., Albert, Ben and C. G.; one girl, Clara.

Mr. Charles Fawcett died in 1902, and Mrs. Fawcett in 1903.

### J. W. AND ROBERT FERGUSON

These two brothers conducted a general store business at the west end of Portage from 1876 to 1880, inclusive.

Wm. Ferguson was the candidate who opposed Judge Ryan for the Federal constituency of Marquette in the early history of the West, and suffered defeat. Information regarding these two brothers furnished by Mr. Peter Bendfoot, of Gladstone, who further states that Wm. Ferguson died many years ago and that Robert Ferguson died within the last six months, in the city of Los Angeles, California.

About 1880 these two brothers discontinued their business at Portage la Prairie, and moved west into the Palestine or Gladstone district, where the families have still some representatives.

### MATTHEW FERRIS

There is a very charming romance about the early history of the branch of the Ferris family identified with Portage la Prairie from early pioneer days. Many of these old stories are more or less of legendary origin, but in this case the incidents actually took place as recorded.

The grandmother of Matthew Ferris was a white girl who

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

had been stolen by the Indians about 1740, and held captive by them until she grew to young womanhood. On one occasion a man named McCormick, who traded with the Indians, discovered this young white girl at an Indian camp about sixty miles from the present city of Detroit. She attracted his favorable attention and after quite a hard-driven bargain he succeeded in buying the lady from the tribe.

It appears, however, that she had already been betrothed to one of the young chiefs. The lady had nothing to say in the betrothal; her views were not considered; but McCormick had learned that she had no desire to become the wife of the young chief. McCormick bought her, but the Indians broke faith and pursued them, deciding that they had already received her price and they would also have the lady. However, McCormick, with the girl, eluded his pursuers, arrived at Detroit and they were married forthwith. From that union the McCormick family of Piler Island, in Lake Erie, is descended. McCormick and his stolen bride had a large family of sons and daughters, and all of them big men and women. This stolen woman was Matthew Ferris' grandmother, and the great-grandmother of the late Thos. G. Ferris, and M. A. Ferris, who is still very active in the agricultural and political life of this community.

Matthew Ferris was born in Essex County, Ont., 1817. Married Eliza Wright, of the same place, and came to Manitoba, 1872, bringing with him four or five teams of horses, wagons, implements, cows, sheep, poultry, etc. Transport was by steamer to Duluth, train to Moorehead, and by road to Fort Garry and Burnside, where the family took up about five quarter-sections of land and got right down to the business of farming in earnest.

There were four sons, Albert, deceased; Angus, living at Windsor, Ont.; Fred, at Swan River; Walter, at Grimsby, Ont.; two daughters, Ida (Mrs. Bell); Emma (Mrs. Scouten).

Among the names of the first Councillors for the municipality of Portage la Prairie appears that of Matthew Ferris. He took a keen interest in the affairs of the district, whether social, educational, municipal, religious or agricultural. Served as school trustee many years, his daughters starting a little private school before any public school was organized. The family, along with others, took part in building the first Methodist Church at Burnside, which still stands at Rat Creek Bridge,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

while in politics everybody knew exactly that Matthew Ferris could be absolutely relied upon to vote a Liberal ballot. A good neighbor, a good citizen, a man who adopted Manitoba as his land and made for many years the steady contribution which good citizenship demands.

Thos. G. Ferris, a nephew of Matthew, came from the same part of Ontario in 1874, homesteaded north-west of Burnside, near Rignold, sold out to Bill Edwards in 1879, moved into Portage and started the horse business with which he was for so many years identified. Married Miss Smart, who survives him, living in California, T. G. having passed along in 1924. They have five children living.

M. A. Ferris, another nephew of Matthew, and brother of Thos. G. Ferris, is still a well-known resident of our city. Came to Manitoba, 1880; had his Christmas dinner at Lachlan McLean's at Poplar Point, on the way up from Winnipeg, driving a carload of horses in company with his brother Tom. They had sixteen horses travelling light and two teams to wagons. The method was to tie a stout rope to the axle of the lead wagon, run back about 130 feet and attach to the pole of the rear wagon, and then attach the horses two and two, one on each side of the rope and be on their way.

Mack Ferris associated with his brother in the horse business till 1891 when he entered the service of the Provincial Government as inspector of swamp lands until 1898, subsequently valuator of school lands and later in the service of Osler, Hammond & Newton. For many years he has been looking after his extensive farm interests; lives at Hotel Portage—very much interested in these memoirs and always glad to see his old friends.

### JOHN FERRISS

Born January 10, 1847, at Darlington, Durham County, Ont. At thirteen years of age he moved with his father to Goderich township, about one mile west of Clinton; married Elizabeth Robertson, May 7, 1874, and at once left for Manitoba, in company with the late Joseph McDermott and family. He homesteaded a quarter of section 6-13-7, three miles east of Macdonald, where his son Robert now lives. Another son, Lawrence, living on a quarter immediately north. Here he farmed very successfully till his death in 1905. Mrs. Ferriss died at Macdonald in 1915

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

There were five boys and four girls, of whom four are now living: Robert, on the old farm; Maggie, Mrs. Bowie, living near Macdonald; Lawrence, on the old farm, and Elizabeth, Mrs. Frank Metcalfe, living in Portage la Prairie. James, the second son, died some years ago. His family is still living in the neighborhood. Bathie, Mrs. Jenkins (deceased), and three sisters, died in early youth.

I remember very well the great advertisement John Ferriss got in the year 1889 or 1890, when, by keeping his wheat over until spring, he sold it for \$1.00 a bushel. It was a "red letter" day in that area, and everybody knew about it. I think there were quite some celebrations pulled off by reason of that fortuitous turn of the wheel of fortune.

Robert Ferris is serving his district as Councillor for Ward Three in the Rural Council of Portage la Prairie, and discharging his duties as a useful citizen.

### JOHN FISHER

Migrated with his father, wife and family from Nova Scotia to Manitoba in 1877 or 1878. His wife was a Miss Playford. There were two sons and six daughters. They settled about two miles east of Macdonald and John Fisher served on the school board for many years.

A quiet, unassuming man, well regarded by his friends and neighbours, in politics consistently Liberal and adhering to the Presbyterian Church. Aspiring to no municipal honors, he lived his life quietly and many years ago sold out on the Portage Plains, moving to Dauphin where the family still resides.

### ROBERT FLETCHER

There went out on the Great Adventure, July 11, 1929, Robert Fletcher, eighty-eight years of age, a citizen who has been resident at Portage la Prairie since the very earliest days of white settlement, and whose passing removes another link with the past.

Mr. Fletcher came here in 1872, and from the time of his arrival took a lively interest in the public affairs of the neighborhood. It may not be generally known to-day, but Mr. Fletcher was instrumental in the final decision to build the Central school where it stands to-day. Opposing interests wished to build two or three school buildings in different parts

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

of the town. Mr. Fletcher, who was at that time secretary of the school board, contended that the interest of the community would be best served by building one large, substantial, central institution, and after a strenuous campaign succeeded in carrying his point.

Acquiring, by way of a homestead, the land which he farmed north-west of the town, he continued to maintain his interest in the affairs of the town, even after he moved out on this farm to live.

His wife predeceased him many years ago, and the remaining members of his family are: Lizzie, at home; Mrs. Goodall, living in England; Mrs. Patsach, living in the Edwin district; Alice, teaching in Saskatchewan, but at present at home, and one son, Willie, who is farming the old home place.

### H. J. FOOTE

Associated with Harry Woodside in the firm of Foote & Woodside, these men carried on business on Main Street in real estate and farm property, on commission, commencing on the first of February, 1882. Mr. Foote was a licensed auctioneer and they had agencies of several first-class insurance and mortgage companies. Harry Foote subsequently moved to the coast and the last time I saw him he was in the employ of the Dominion Express Company at Vancouver.

### JAMES OLIVER FRASER

This family, who settled near High Bluff, came from Ontario in the spring of 1873. Members of the family have been intimately associated with the area adjacent to Portage la Prairie since the year mentioned.

James Oliver Fraser married Catherine McQuarrie. There were five children: Donald Duncan, who married Jane Moss; Flora Jane; James Alexander, who married Maria Armonson; Sarah Ann, the wife of James Whimster, of this city; and John Oliver.

After residing some little time at High Bluff, the family moved to Hamiota in the fall of 1881. Mrs. Fraser died at Hamiota in 1884 and Mr. Fraser in 1900.

In the neighborhood of Portage la Prairie and Hamiota, where they spent the greater part of their life in Western Canada,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

this family was held in high esteem, and through inter-marriage have been identified with the progress and development of the country in both places.

### JOHN FRANCIS

John Francis was born at Fullerton Corners, Ont., on December 22, 1852, of English parents. He received his early education in the Ontario public schools, and on coming west to Winnipeg, in 1870, was one of the first students at Manitoba College. He returned to Ontario for the winter of 1870, and again came to Winnipeg in the spring of 1871. In 1872 he became articled to Mr. Duncan Sinclair, and received his commission as a Dominion Land Surveyor in 1875. A few years later he formed a partnership with William Crawford, and carried on his profession in and around Winnipeg. For many years he was employed by the Dominion Government on contract surveys in the West. In 1885 he moved to Poplar Point, where he farmed, as well as surveyed, for many years. Moving to Portage la Prairie in 1904, he discontinued farming. He surveyed many timber berths in Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta, for the late Mr. T. A. Burrows, Lieutenant-Governor of Manitoba. In 1905 he was again employed by the Dominion Government on subdivision surveys in many parts of the West, until 1915, when he practically retired from active practice.

He was admitted to The Association of Manitoba Land Surveyors in 1881, and in the year 1912 was elected Vice-President.

His death, on January 2, 1928, came rather suddenly, as up till the time of his death, he was a very active man, and had been making surveys two months previous thereto. He is survived by his widow, formerly Miss Violet Butler, eldest daughter of Captain R. P. Butler, of Poplar Point, whom he married on June 2, 1891. Three sons and two daughters also survive, his eldest son having paid the supreme sacrifice in the World War.

Mr. Francis had a very kindly nature, and was admired and respected by all with whom he came in contact.

### JAMES FULTON

James Fulton was a native of Hawick, Scotland. Three of his sons and one daughter were born there before they emigrated to the neighborhood of Harrison, Ont. In 1873 two of the sons

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

came west, William and George, reported on the prospects and general productivity of the country round Portage la Prairie, and in 1875 the rest of the family followed.

Naturally desirous of getting land as soon as possible, he made careful investigation and finally homesteaded one and a half miles west of Oakland, and the land to-day is farmed by his grandson, Russel Fulton, thus remaining in the same family, father to son, for three generations, covering a period of fifty-five years, for it was in 1875 that Jas. Fulton took up his homestead.

There were six children: John, William, George and Maggie (Mrs. W. Hands), born in Scotland, near Hawick; James and Nellie, born in Ontario. Nellie (Mrs. Hy Irwin), now living in Detroit, is the only surviving member of the family.

Careful, hard-working, industrious people, they established themselves in the land at Oakland, struck roots deep down into the soil and when the original James Fulton was gathered to his fathers, the work was carried on by James, the youngest son, who added to the holdings and farmed very successfully until his death a few years ago.

John and George I did not know personally. Maggie became the wife of W. F. Hinds, who farmed north-west of Portage, and William, who, for many years a familiar figure in the social and municipal life of the community, devoted his earlier years here to real estate and mercantile business, finally going out to the old farm, living with his brother, farming his own original homestead and interesting himself in the problems of the farmer.

He later acquired the half-section adjoining his brother, from the late John Kyle, and was content to engage in the delights of pastoral life.

William married Elizabeth Swales, daughter of Thos. Swales, who lived on the town line north of Portage. He served for many years on the Council, both of the city and rural municipality; was nominated to contest the constituency of Lakeside in the Liberal interest; was President and a director of Portage Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company and President of the Pioneers and Old-Timers' Society and St. Andrew's Society.

A great reader and a keen politician, a member of the Masonic Lodge and the Presbyterian Church, William Fulton made a very valuable contribution to the community, and his

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

passing was mourned by a host of friends. The preserving of memoirs of the old days was a project in which he took great interest, and were he alive to-day I am certain he could afford valuable and interesting reminiscences of pioneer times. It gives me much pleasure to pay a sincere tribute of appreciation to the memory of the late Wm. Fulton.

James Fulton, the younger brother, married on April 2, 1890, Mary White; had one son, Russel, who remains on the old farm; two daughters, Jessie (Mrs. W. McCuaig), and Myrtle (Mrs. Kitson). A great student of agriculture, and indeed, of history, was Jim Fulton. He owned a good library, took keen interest in the livestock end of the farming game, and always had excellent horses, cattle and pigs.

In 1890 the two brothers, James and William, decided to import some pure-bred Clydesdale horses, and William went to the old country, where he bought a number. Unfortunately, they ran into such bad weather on the return voyage, that the horses had to be jettisoned in order to save the ship. I am including a photograph of the Fulton home. It was a hospitable place and I have memories of many happy visits and the finest of hospitality from James Fulton and his wife.

### **WILLIAM GAIR AND ALEXANDER GAIR**

Back into the 18th century we go when writing a short memoir of the late Wm. Gair, for his father was born in Scotland in 1797, and died at Burnside in 1895.

William Gair was born at Nigg, Scotland, July 30, 1838; came with his parents to Blyth, Ont., and thence to Manitoba, in July, 1871. He married Cecelia Bain (or McBain), a daughter of Kenneth Bain, also one of the early pioneers of the Portage la Prairie district. They had four sons: Alexander, Kenneth, Hugh and Murdock; four daughters, Margaret, Elizabeth (now Mrs. Thos. Davidson), Milestone, Sask.; Mary Jane (Mrs. Jas. Munro, Portage la Prairie), and Helen Ross (now Mrs. Chas. Brown, Portage la Prairie), and in 1923 the grandchildren of this distinguished veteran numbered thirty-five—a surely wonderful contribution. The most valuable contribution in the opening up and development of a new country is the heritage of sons and daughters and grandchildren, to carry on the work so well begun, and to realize in some measure the destiny of the empire, by assuming and discharging the duties.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

William Gair was a man cut in the stern mould of the rugged, hardy Scotsman, whose living was wrested by unremitting toil from bare, inhospitable, hungry land. He brought with him those characteristics, and his life was lived with an ever-present idea of the seriousness of our journey on earth. What the Scots call a rather dour man, but a man, nevertheless, who held high place in the esteem of his neighbors, who served his community as school trustee for many years, but whose retiring disposition precluded him from seeking the blaze of public life. A life-long Presbyterian; an uncompromising Liberal in politics; in his business associations a man of strict integrity—he was a distinct asset to the district, and Burnside area is the richer for his brief sojourn. He died on December 2, 1916, on the land originally taken up by his father, Alexander Gair, in 1871.

All his sons and daughters are well-known citizens, taking upon themselves duties and responsibilities incident to their station and carrying as best they may the traditions of their ancestors.

### JOHN P. GARNETT

Came west with the celebrated Lynch party, which included so many of our original settlers. Born in Ingersoll, Ont., 1841, arrived in Manitoba, 1871; married Margaret McKenzie, and there were two sons, Rothwell and Colin, and four daughters, Mary E., Isabel, Margaret and Sophia, and fourteen grandchildren.

Settling in the High Bluff district on section 14-12-6-W, Mr. Garnett farmed there until about 1905, when the family moved to the Carman area.

An active member of the Orange Order, a Presbyterian, a sound Conservative and for many years school trustee, John P. Garnett made his resonable contribution to the public activities of the district in which he lived, believing that every man should discharge the duties and responsibilities of citizenship. He died, January 9, 1915.

### JOHN GARROCH

Inasmuch as the family of John Garroch has been very intimately identified with Portage la Prairie, these memoirs would be incomplete unless mention was made of him and the distinguished contribution members of his family have made to the development of the West.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

John Garrioch was born in 1813, at York Factory, of parents who were natives of the Orkney Islands. He spent some years in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, and subsequently entered the service of the Church Missionary Society as a school teacher. He later moved to Manitoba, engaged in the business of farming until shortly before his death, which occurred in 1901. His family consisted of Wm. F., George A., Alfred C., Elizabeth Anne, Mary H., James Peter, Flora, Ellen, Jessie, Walter Scott, Maria, Wilfred O., and Margaret.

Alfred C. is the Rev. A. C. Garrioch, who is a member of the Old-Timers' Association of Portage la Prairie and has made a valuable contribution to the literary productions of Western Canada in his three books of the early days: "First Furrows," "The Far and Furry North," and "A Hatchet Mark in Duplicate." It is not too much to say that the historical data preserved to the people of Western Canada in these three publications from the pen of the Rev. A. C. Garrioch would be for the most part entirely lost, had not this gifted, scholarly man of God used his declining years to such good purpose.

W. Scott Garrioch is a prominent citizen of Portage la Prairie, has been identified with the development of the area in various capacities, and has rendered no small service in land settlement in the neighborhood, acting as agent and dispensing services free and willingly to all and sundry, in so far as he is able.

### JOHN GARTON—CHARLIE GARTON, POPLAR POINT

These two old-timers are sons of an old Hudson's Bay Post manager, who was born at Moose Factory and who served the Hudson's Bay Company in various posts throughout the West. John and Charles Garton were born at Abitibi Post, where their father, at that time, was in charge of the Hudson's Bay Company store. They came to Manitoba in 1869, travelling by way of birch-bark canoe to Lake Superior, by boat to Chicago, from Chicago to St. Paul by rail, and down the Red River in flat-bottom boats. In the Riel Rebellion period Mr. Garton, Sr., was in charge of the post at Pembina. These two boys were educated at St. John's Parochial School, and came up to Poplar Point in 1873.

John married Elizabeth Taylor, and there are four children: John and Herbert, living at Poplar Point; Lena (Mrs. Bruce),



THOS. GARLAND  
MRS. JAS. STEWART

SENATOR ROBERT WATSON  
JAMES STEWART



## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and Pearl (Mrs. Hogue). Charlie married Priscilla Fidler, who have two boys, Howard and Tommy, and two girls, Ruth and Stella, all living south of the river, west of Poplar Point. The family was consistently Liberal in politics and very devout members of the Anglican Church, making their contribution to the Church and giving their services without stint.

Kindly, quiet people, good neighbors, highly esteemed in the neighborhood in which they lived, and continuing to make their contribution to the work of the community.

### THOMAS GARLAND

One of the picturesque figures of the early mercantile life in the settlement of Portage la Prairie was the late Tom Garland. Beloved by all his friends and neighbors and evidently beloved of the gods, for, following out the old Roman proverb:—"Those whom the gods love die young," Thomas Garland was only thirty-two years of age when he died; but into those thirty-two years of life he had put more of energy and of activity and real life than lots of men do who live three times as long.

Born in Scotland in 1849, came to Canada in 1873 and to Manitoba in 1875; married Jemima Shepherd who came out from Dundee, Scotland, and was married to him here. There were three children—one died in infancy, Miss Ella E. Garland who is now Superintendent of Nurses at Flushing Hospital, and Walter E. Garland who is carrying on the business of A. H. McIntyre who married the widow of Mr. Garland and educated Walter in the jewelry business.

Upon arrival in Portage la Prairie Thos. Garland started the general business of Melvin & Garland, subsequently buying out Mr. Melvin and carrying on the business under the firm name of Thomas Garland. He was one of the charter members of Assiniboine Lodge, A.F. & A.M., a member of the Presbyterian Church and his political affiliations were Liberal. Took a very interesting part in the then young settlement of Portage la Prairie, was held in high esteem by the citizens; but unfortunately the career of this young man which held such bright promise was cut short in 1881 at the age of thirty-two years.

### THE REV. HENRY GEORGE

When the Venerable Archdeacon Cochrane decided to retire from active work, the Rev. Henry George, who was then in

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

charge of the Church of England Mission at Westbourne, assumed the duties of Rector of St. Marys Parish, Portage la Prairie.

Mr. George was born in London, the son of an army surgeon, and in his earlier studies familiarized himself to some extent with the practise of medicine. When he first came to Portage la Prairie he assisted in the parochial school, teaching history, English and mathematics, and, his knowledge of medicine was invaluable to him in his pastoral work among the Indian people. He married a daughter of the Venerable Archdeacon Cochrane and there were three daughters and one son from this union. One of the daughters married W. J. M. Pratt; Jemima married the late R. H. M. Pratt, of Portage la Prairie, and Mary is the wife of W. H. Gardiner, of Oldfield, Kirby & Gardiner, Winnipeg. The son, William, in the early days formed a partnership with Fred Phillips and Dave Wilson and together they started ranching north of Arden about twenty-five miles, the institution being known for many years as the Phillips ranch. Rev. Henry George was instrumental in building in Portage la Prairie along Crescent Road just about two hundred yards west of Main Street, the first church of England in the town. The building still stands and is occupied as a dwelling. His life and his work in Portage la Prairie were much appreciated by the settlers of all creeds. A fine personality, displaying at all times and to all people a beautiful spirit of Christian charity. He made his contribution to the social life of this community in its early days, faithfully and conscientiously carried on the work entrusted to him by the Venerable Archdeacon Cochrane and left behind him a fragrant memory of work well done.

### P. VANCES GEORGEN

Commencing the practise of his profession in the spring of 1878, Mr. Georgen built up a large clientele and was for many years one of the leading barristers of the Manitoba Bar. Possessed of unbounded faith in the future prosperity of the district, he was successful in securing large amounts of capital for the development of the young community and in the year 1882 he was solicitor for the town of Portage la Prairie.

Mr. Georgen married Ida Mowatt who came to Portage la Prairie in 1880. On the 29th of May, 1931, this charming lady celebrated her eightieth birthday. She is now living at Swan

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

River with her relative, Mr. Stewart Wright, enjoying the very best of health, in possession of all her faculties and giving thanks to God for His goodness to her. Actively identified with the progress and development of Portage la Prairie and Manitoba since her arrival, she has watched with keen and appreciative interest the march of events and is indeed delighted to have been permitted the joy of observing the gradual settlement, even to its remoter areas, of the Province of Manitoba. She is now Mrs. Ida Beattie having been widowed a second time, is a very charming, youthful old lady and held in high esteem by a host of friends.

### JAMES T. GIBB

James T. Gibb and his family came to Manitoba in 1881, from York Township, Ont., where he was born in 1834. Mr. Gibb farmed in York Township very successfully, until he moved to Manitoba. In 1858 he married Isabella Oliver, and their family consisted of four sons and three daughters: Margaret (wife of I. W. Thomson), R. A. Gibb (James died 1900), Janet (Mrs. Robt. Clark), now deceased; Alexander, of Oakville; William, of Portage, and Annie (wife of S. R. Cuthbert), who passed away very suddenly on the 7th of March, 1931.

Mr. Gibb bought land six miles north of Portage la Prairie, and farmed that land until 1912. He then retired and came to Portage, where he lived until his death. Mrs. Gibb died in Portage in 1914. They were life-long Presbyterians, and Liberals in politics.

### MRS. GILBERT

The death occurred in Vancouver, on the 26th of May, 1930, of Mrs. William Gilbert, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. W. A. DeCow.

Mrs. Gilbert, who was ninety-two years of age on December 28th last, was the daughter of Jas. Isbister and Mary McGillvary. Mr. Isbister was the chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Francis and Thunder Bay, at which latter place Mrs. Gilbert was born. She was also a niece of Hon. Wm. McGillvary, head of the North-West Company, and in whose honor Fort William is named. Deceased was a real old-time resident of Manitoba, and a pioneer of Portage la Prairie, her school days being spent in the Red River district.

In 1859 she was married to Chas. Curtis (who predeceased

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

her in 1874), and came to Portage in 1869. From this union there was one son and five daughters, they being Chas. Curtis, of Seattle, Wash.; Mrs. Mary Buchanan, of Belt, Mont.; Mrs. J. C. Garrioch, of Portage la Prairie; Mrs. F. M. Brown, of Macdonald; Mrs. Robt. Watson, of Victoria (who died in November, 1929), and Mrs. W. A. DeCow, of Vancouver.

Deceased was later married to Wm. Gilbert, who died in 1895. There was one son in the second family, Amos, who resides in California. There are living, twenty-one grandchildren and thirty-nine great-grandchildren.

Mention at greater length should be made here of Charles Curtis. He was born in Cleveland, Ohio, came to Manitoba in comparatively early life, and in 1859 married, as stated above, Cecelia Isbister. He occupied a prominent position in the affairs of Portage la Prairie during the Riel Rebellion, and even previous to that date materially assisted the authorities in connection with the invasion of the Sioux Indians. It is reported that he was one of the men who conveyed the Chief Little Six back to the United States, delivering him to the United States authorities at Pembina. Little Six, with eight of his braves, had taken refuge in Manitoba from the United States authorities. Rewards were offered for their apprehension, while these Indians were making the rounds of the settlement, terrorizing the settlers' families and helping themselves to what they wanted.

Mr. Curtis lived at that time near Sturgeon Creek, and one afternoon, during his absence at Pembina, the door opened and Little Six with his warriors walked in. Mrs. Curtis was unable to defend herself, and, fearing the very worst, sat down at the foot of the bed and gathered her children round her. Little Six prepared to give his warriors seats, and then asked for a basin of water. Mrs. Curtis pretended not to know what he said; so he helped himself. In fact, he took whatever he wanted and then spread his blanket on the floor and lit a pipe. He asked for the tablecloth, and Mrs. Curtis shook her head; and Little Six, with a knife in his hand, made gestures to intimate to her that he would cut their heads off. Fortunately, a neighbor came along and walked into the house and Little Six and his braves took themselves off.

Upon the return of Mr. Curtis, he immediately set to work to rid the settlement of the unwelcome Sioux, the result being

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

that they were caught, given drugged liquor, and transported to Pembina. Shortly after this event the family moved to Portage la Prairie and the very fact that Curtis was an American by birth and had been instrumental in capturing Little Six, was sufficient to set up a continual antagonism between himself and the Sioux Indians, the Indians losing no opportunity of causing him trouble.

There is an incident of one Wolverine, a bad Indian, coming rushing into the house, telling Mrs. Curtis he wanted to see her husband. Mrs. Curtis said, "not in." Wolverine started to open the door into the bedroom, Mrs. Curtis placed her back against the door and told him he could not go in. Seizing his knife he said, "Me make you." Curtis, who had been sleeping within, hearing the scuffle, immediately took in the situation, and seizing Wolverine by the hair of his head and his breech-clout, pitched him bodily out of the house.

Judge Ryan, in discussing the late Charles Curtis, referred to him as one of nature's gentlemen, a man of considerable education and organizing ability, together with literary qualifications which found expression from time to time in short poems. There is no space to quote, but I would refer the reader to R. B. Hill's "Manitoba History," pp. 230 and following, for examples of the high literary status of the late Mr. Curtis.

### THE GOWLER FAMILY

Mr. Oliver Gowler left England with his young bride in 1835, to work as farm instructor on a model farm belonging to the Hudson's Bay Company, located just north of the Assiniboine on what is now known as Point Douglas, in Winnipeg. By 1838 this farm had twenty acres of crop and they continued to live in the same vicinity up to 1852. In this year a terrible flood occurred and Oliver Gowler moved his home nine miles west along the Assiniboine. Here he worked a very large farm until his death.

Oliver Gowler left thirteen children, three of whom died before maturity.

Eliza Gowler, the oldest daughter, married John Setter, August, 1857, at Headingly. The Rev. Thomas Cochrane officiated. The following year they made their home on lot 47, Poplar Point, where they stayed until they passed away, Eliza Setter at the age of forty-four, and John Setter at the age of seventy-three.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

William Gowler, the eldest son of Oliver Gowler, lived on lot 46 Poplar Point, and died in Poplar Point.

John Gowler, and Andrew Boyd, who was married to Jane Gowler, lived in North High Bluff, commonly known as the Wilton settlement. After living there a number of years they moved into Winnipeg and ran a dairy business.

Charles Millam, who was married to Sarah Gowler, bought out Andrew Boyd's homestead and later sold to Mr. Wm. Stait and moved west to Hazelcliff, Sask., where members of his family still reside.

Mary Gowler married Rev. Henry Cochrane.

George Gowler is now living in Vancouver, B.C.

The youngest son, J. R. Gowler, married Miss Maggie McLennan. He lived on the old home farm at Headingly, until his mother's death. He then moved to Winnipeg, where he was very successful in running a grocery and butcher shop. J. R. Gowler was an Alderman in Winnipeg for many years also. He visited relatives in England and died in 1921.

### JOSEPH GOY

Joseph Goy; born Lincolnshire, England, April, 1824. Emigrated to Canada and settled in Holland Township, County of Gray, Ont., until 1873, when the family moved to Manitoba. Married Ann Dale, who was born in Lincolnshire, England. There was an only daughter, Mary Jane, who married Jas. Threadkill and is still living in Portage la Prairie.

Mr. and Mrs. Goy died in 1913—Mrs. Goy, March 9th; Joseph Goy, March 30th.

Although there was an only daughter, these two worthy pioneers had fourteen grandchildren and about twenty-five great-grandchildren.

They farmed in the district of High Bluff and saw marvellous development in their forty years of life in Manitoba.

### CHARLEY GRABAN

No matter whether one wanted ten dollars or five hundred, Charley Graban always had the money. And he wasn't so miserable with it as are modern institutions like banks and money-lenders. They want you to sign notes, and give securities, etc.; but that was not Charley's way at all. Many a man got temporary help from this old-timer and he did not lose any

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

of that money. To-day, with all the safeguards of note signing and securities, there are frequent losses, but in those happy, care-free times men paid their bills pretty well without the note signing and the giving of endorsers.

Born in Berlin, Ont., 1852; moved to Hanover and thence to Walkerton, where he lived till 1873. At the age of twenty-one he engaged with one Wright, a harness-maker of Winnipeg, and he was to meet Wright at St. Paul in March, 1873.

Mr. Graban arrived at St. Paul all right, but no Mr. Wright; and as day followed day and no sign of his employer, he began to get uneasy, and finding his money growing small by degrees and beautifully less, went out and got a job till Wright showed up. However, it came out all right. The gentleman had been detained on the long road to St. Paul from Winnipeg, but finally, after seventeen days on a flatboat down the Red River, the subject of this note arrived at Winnipeg in June, 1873.

There, once established, he worked at his trade of harness-maker for five years, and in 1878 came west to Portage, where he still resides.

Married in 1882 Agatha Grannis, and there are four sons doing their share in the work of Western Canada—Frank and Cliff, in Winnipeg; Charles, in the hardware business, Peace River Country, and Lorne in the Imperial Bank at Edmonton.

After arriving at Portage Mr. Graban went into the harness-making, built up a profitable business and sold out to go into the general store business with the late Les. Remey.

This partnership lasted only one year and was dissolved, Mr. Graban going back into the leather trade (boots and shoes), with which he has been identified ever since.

He saw the fire fiend almost destroy the little town of Portage la Prairie, experienced the devastation of the floods in the Assiniboine River, came through the utter hopelessness of the grasshopper plagues and lives to tell the story, a sturdy optimist whose faith in the ultimate destiny of the country is in no wise diminished in spite of advancing years and widespread depression and its attendant distress.

A staunch Liberal in politics; member of and consistent supporter of the Baptist Church; served on the City Council under Fred Newman, and in every way, unofficially and officially, has taken his share of responsibility as a citizen of this town.

Long may he remain with us.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### MARK GRAHAM

Born in Durham County, Ont., 1836. Farmed in Huron County and came to Manitoba in 1873 to spy out the land. Went back to Ontario, and in 1874 brought his family over the Dawson Route with his stock, chattels and effects.

His wife was Catherine Graham, born in England, the daughter of a soldier on military service in Canada. There were six children of the union, only three of whom survive: Wm. C Graham, one of the first Bachelor of Arts graduates of the University of Manitoba, now living in Ottawa; Emma, who is the wife of Mr. A. E. Batters, living in Portage la Prairie, and Norman Graham, farming near Bergen, Man.

Mark Graham, with his family, settled on their homestead eight miles north-west of Portage la Prairie, where they farmed until 1888, retiring to Portage la Prairie in that year, and turning the farm over to Mr. A. E. Batters, their son-in-law, who has farmed the land continuously ever since. Mr. Graham felt that he had retired from active farming too early in life, and subsequently homesteaded at Dog Lake, doing his duties and obtaining patent for his land. The family were identified with the Methodist Church and were instrumental, among others, in the erection of the West Prospect Church, and have remained to this day consistent supporters of the institution. Deriving from his North-of-Ireland ancestors Conservative predilections in politics, he, together with his family, continued to give to the Conservative policies in Canada consistent support. Taking no active part in the business of the Orange Lodge after coming to Manitoba, he retained his membership in the institution in the old Ontario lodge. Quiet and unassuming in his manner, aspiring to no public office, he and his family were held in high esteem by a large circle of friends. Mr. Graham died in 1922, eighty-six years of age; Mrs. Graham in 1929, at the ripe old age of ninety-six years.

### HUGH GRANT

A fine man was the late Hugh Grant. Born in Nova Scotia, 1831, he moved to Ontario at eighteen years of age, and came to Manitoba in 1869. Walked from Fort Abercrombie to Pembina, and came by steamboat down the Red River to Fort Garry. Governor McTavish, of the Hudson's Bay Company, was also on board. Prospected the country, was delighted with it,



WILLIAM FULTON  
HUGH GRANT

JOHN IRVINE  
DONALD GRANT



## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and rode back to St. Paul with John Grant. Owing to the Rebellion of 1870, he did not bring his family out until 1871, travelling via Duluth, train to St. Paul, wagons to Fort Garry. Along with the party came Colin Munro, who stayed at Fort Garry; Rupert Munro, who settled at Burnside; James McDonald; Dan Ross, who died in 1882, and Alex Yuill, who settled north of Portage. He was the first settler west of Rat Creek, where he bought Alex McLean's location for \$40.00, in 1871. Rented a piece of land from Kenneth McBain while getting his own broken up, and had the usual disappointments incident to the grasshopper plague.

He married Annie Ross, in Ontario, the ceremony being performed by the Rev. John Ross, known as "The Man with the Book." Surviving children, four girls and three boys, Mrs. Fraser, Mrs. McDermott, Mrs. Brown, Mrs. Morgan, Angus, at Kenville; Neil, at Cabri, Sask., and Donald Ross, at Swift Current.

A family gathering was held during the summer of 1929, at Robert McDermott's home, Edwin District, and between sixty and seventy descendants of Hugh Grant had a grand reunion, among whom were about fifteen great-grandchildren. Three grandsons served in the Great War, and Angus' son, Sidney, made the supreme sacrifice on the 8th of August, 1918, having escaped Hill 70, Mons, Passchendale and Vimy. One of the boys served in the navy, two in the army.

No trouble with Indians coming through Minnesota, but passed by stockade where a great massacre had taken place; counted sixty-two graves in one small enclosure. Had to wait in Winnipeg till treaty with Indians was finally settled by Governor Archibald, before he could get his land. He was a great friend of Big Jim McKay, interpreter, which fact helped him considerably in his struggle to get a foothold. The Fenian Raid of 1871 had its repercussions in Manitoba, and the authorities wanted to send for the friendly Indians who were out hunting, in case there was any invasion from the south. Hugh Grant, who was already on military duty at Portage, advised against such procedure until there was somebody to fight. Stirring times, my master; the pioneers lived through them, struggled with adversity, had none of the amenities of civilization, fought and won the battle, and handed on to later generations a goodly heritage—a heritage not only of material things,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

but a heritage of life and character and integrity, a heritage of things of permanent value, of the things that remain. Long may the Clan of Hugh Grant flourish. A fine man was Hugh Grant.

### HUGH GRANT OF BURNSIDE

*Contributed by Mrs. Robt. McDermott, one of his Daughters*

Hugh Grant came to Manitoba from Huron County, Ont. His first trip was made in 1869, by boat (to Duluth), by train, by stage and by the "Noviascotian Car" (his feet). After waiting five days at Georgetown he got on the Red River boat conveying Governor McTavish to Fort Garry. This panting, groaning steamboat was not supposed to carry passengers, but owing to the fact that some of the boat-hands were from north of the Grampians, and Grant was versed in the "two talks," a passage was arranged.

By the personal kindness of big Jim McKay he was shown some of the country as far as Portage la Prairie, and was infatuated with it. Shortly after his arrival he was called home to a sick child, but before he reached the Huron his little son had staked a claim in the "Better Country."

Grant then waited until the trouble of 1870 was over, and returned to Manitoba in 1871, with his wife and family of five small children, which, with two neighbors, Rupert and Colin Munroe, and some young men, Wm. Gair, Carmichaels, Mac-Kenzies and Forbes, made a party of forty souls. At St. Paul, where they left the railroad, their sixteen teams and loads of goods were held up three days by the Jim Hill railroad company for duty payments. After much argument, complimentary and otherwise, Mr. Grant wired a message to the British Consul at Washington, this appeal having the effect that in thirty minutes they were unloading their goods. They journeyed from St. Paul to Fort Garry in six weeks, arriving there on June 26th. They had good roads and fine weather all the way, but the sight of the vacant homes of the massacred Dakota people was not inspiring. At one place where the whites had evidently made a stand, sixty-two graves were counted.

Grant and Rupert Munroe, with his asset of seven sons, located near Rat Creek, giving Burnside its name, "Beside the Burn." Mrs. Grant was the first white woman to live west of Rat Creek, and her daughter, Mrs. J. T. Brown, of Portage la

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Prairie, claims the distinction of being the first white child born west of Rat Creek in this district.

For two months, while log houses roofed with thatch were being built, and hay put up for winter use, the two families, numbering twenty-one persons, lived in an abandoned house, 18 x 20. While here some of the younger Munroe children took down with typhoid, then called Red River fever, which in their close quarters and their struggles with hard water and soft soap was very trying, after their long trip, but left no worse effects than a never-to-be-forgotten incident.

A few days after getting into their new home all the men from the Grant household were called out in the name of the Queen to defend their country from the Fenians. This left Mrs. Grant alone with her small family, her eldest son, Angus (now of Kenville, Man.), a lad of eleven, and small for his age, her sole protector. Soon after the men had left, an Indian of not too savoury repute came to the door demanding admittance. Calling on the instincts of a Highland ancestry, self-defence and resource, she planted her small figure in the doorway and informed the six-foot Indian that he was not to come into her house, and that he was a thief and an undesirable, and so effectively did she wield the sword of her mouth, that he thought it prudent to withdraw, taking with him some tools from the stable as souvenirs of his visit.

Another ripple on the sea of 1871 was the Great Prairie Fire. This fire came after an unusually dry summer and swept everything before it. Although it was noticed five miles away, horses and plows were immediately raced into line to plow a guard, and though the stout Huron horses rose to the occasion, before the third furrow of a few rods was plowed the fire fiend was upon them, stretching its red tongue for all they had in the world—their new home and precious stack of hay. At the first furrow the fire never halted, at the second it hesitated, and at the third it owned defeat and went down before the pioneer.

Very early, efforts were afoot to have the Church function among the pioneers and out of their meagre resources they gave liberally. James McKercher, who was still living in a tent, his house still to be built, cheerfully gave a subscription of four pounds, the collector hesitating even to ask a donation from him. Others of the settlers opened their homes to the preaching services, Peter McLean and Mr. Grant among others, and at the

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

home of Mr. Grant was organized, by Principal George Grant, of Queen's, the first Sunday School, and, for their services, their kindness, the inspiration and the comfort that they gave, such names as Matheson, McNabb, Fletcher, and the Rev. Michael Fawcett will be long remembered among the descendants of the pioneers of the area.

Rev. Michael Fawcett took for his text one Sunday, "I will rebuke the devourer for your sake."

Mr. Grant died on November 24, 1908, and Mrs. Grant had predeceased him seven years.

### DONALD GRANT

Born in Nova Scotia, migrated to Manitoba in 1873, some few years after his brother, Hugh Grant, the original settler, had established himself near Burnside. Donald Grant homesteaded north of High Bluff and there he lived, carried on his farming operations and finally died. In politics consistently Liberal, and a devout member of the Presbyterian Church. A good neighbor, with a fine saving sense of humor, which manifested itself at times most unexpectedly, he endeared himself to a large circle of friends. He was well known and much appreciated by his friends and neighbors.

### JOHN GRANT

Another brother of Hugh Grant, of Burnside, who came out from Nova Scotia in 1873, homesteaded north of Portage la Prairie in East Prospect on the land now owned by Allan McCallister. His son Angus carried on the farm after the death of John Grant, and Angus married a Miss McBain, daughter of the original Kenneth McBain. After the death of Angus Grant, she was married again to John Craig, of Oakville, and died just recently.

John Grant maintained the traditions of his family, lived a good, honest, upright life, much respected, and, like his brothers, was a stout Liberal and belonged to the Presbyterian Church.

The three brothers, Hugh, Donald and John, made a very valuable contribution indeed in the persons of their respective families to the carrying on of the work of development of the area adjacent to Portage la Prairie.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### GARDINER GREENLAY

A man who did his share of public service and lived to see great development in Western Canada was Gardiner Greenlay.

Born at Brompton, Province of Quebec, he came west with Sir Garnet Wolseley in 1870, to assist in restoring order and stable government after the exciting times and disturbing influences incident to and following the Riel Rebellion of 1870.

Served as one of the first policemen of Portage la Prairie (military police), and after peace and security were again restored, he moved out to High Bluff, where he homesteaded and farmed continuously until he died in 1908.

He married Eliza Donelly, of a well-known High Bluff family, and there are five boys: William, Lazenby, Robert, Cecil, and Charles, and four girls: Louise, Isabella, Eloira, and Margaret—all of the family settled and living in the district.

Gardiner Greenlay was elected to the Rural Council in 1885, serving in the capacity of Councillor for the East Ward till 1890. Served as Reeve in 1891, 1892, and as Councillor again in 1893. He helped organize the Farmers' Elevator at Portage la Prairie, was a director in the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and served as school trustee for many years. Combining many excellent qualities, Mr. Greenlay farmed successfully, gave of his wide experience his very best to the public affairs of the community, and was in the social activities of the district always ready and willing to do his share. In politics a Conservative, in his religious affiliations a Methodist and a member of the Canadian Order of Foresters, he was a citizen who regarded his citizenship as a sacred charge and throughout his whole life he endeavored to make his life and his influence worth something to his family and to his fellow men.

### JOHN HACKETT

Mr. Hackett established himself in the Western Bakery in the town of Portage la Prairie, in the year 1879. He built up a large trade in the baking business, and in 1882 his requirements of flour to supply his customers with bread ran to forty barrels a week. His business premises were situated on Garland Street about half way between Saskatchewan Avenue and Crescent Lake.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### DR. D. J. M. HAGARTY

I have very happy recollections of Dr. Hagarty. I had a friend who gave me a letter of introduction to him, and upon my arrival in Portage la Prairie I lost no time in presenting the letter. My recollections of the genial doctor are exceedingly delightful. He practised his profession for a good many years while the community was still young and a large proportion of his patients were Indians. He saw the wonderful possibilities in the country and gradually acquired a considerable amount of real profit, and by 1882 had almost disassociated himself from his medical practice and devoted all his time to the business of real estate. Happy and genial in his disposition, always ready to extend a helping hand to the incoming settlers, he made a very valuable contribution to the early life of the community.

When I came to the country he owned the Grand Pacific Hotel, together with additional property in the town. His family is now living in Winnipeg, and all the old-timers who knew him refer in terms of appreciation to the late Doctor Hagarty.

### REV. WM. HALSTEAD

Coming to Manitoba from Port Arthur, or what was then known as Prince Arthur's Landing, in 1876, Rev. Wm. Halstead settled at Portage la Prairie, as the second Methodist minister to be stationed here. Born in Bromley, Lancashire, England, March 20, 1833, married Mary Knowlson, had two sons, Albert George and Arthur B., and one daughter, Laura, now Mrs. McCormac, of Santa Ana, California.

The Methodist Church and parsonage at Portage, when Mr. Halstead arrived, were located on Crescent Road, right next to the residence of Judge Ryan, just about one hundred yards west of the residence of the Manager of the Bank of Montreal. Rev. Wm. Halstead was subsequently stationed on the Prospect Circuit, comprising West Prospect United Church, Macdonald and Beaconsfield, and on this circuit he completed his active ministry, going on to the superannuated list about 1894. He continued to reside in Portage until his death in September, 1905. Afterwards, Mrs. Halstead moved to California, taking up residence with her daughter, Mrs. McCormac, where she ended her days and was brought to Portage la Prairie for burial in 1928.

Rev. Wm. Halstead was an ideal itinerant minister for a

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

new country, entering into the very life of the circuit and becoming closely allied with every interest which made for righteousness. Nothing of intolerance about him, he worked harmoniously with his brother ministers of the Roman Catholic and Protestant denominations, and believed in "unity in matters of essential truth," in everything else broad Christian tolerance.

### JAMES HARGRAVE

A gentleman identified with the early settlement of Manitoba and Western Canada is James Hargrave, now living at Medicine Hat.

Born in Beech Ridge, Province of Quebec, he arrived in Manitoba, July, 1867. Entered the service of the Governor and Company of Gentlemen Adventurers Trading into Hudson's Bay, and left Fort Garry the same year for York Factory, where he remained in the Company's service till 1871, when he was transferred to Portage la Prairie. In 1875 he married Alexandra Helen Sissons, sister of Mr. Thomas Sissons, of Portage la Prairie, has four sons, four daughters and eighteen or twenty grandchildren. Continuing in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, Mr. Hargrave was transferred, in 1876, to Fort Frances, and from that post was moved in 1878, to Cumberland House, west of The Pas, where he remained till 1882. For a short time he was interested in farming about High Bluff, but in 1883 moved to Medicine Hat, where he has resided ever since.

A man of keen perception, good business acumen and executive ability, he has established various enterprises at Medicine Hat, achieving not only success, but demonstrating the value of the local products, if only intelligence, diligence and capital be properly applied in their development.

### HUGH HARLEY

*As Stated by Hugh McKenzie, his Son-in-Law*

Hugh Harley was born at Reading, England, in 1848. He died in Winnipeg in 1918. His widowed mother and family of seven small children came to Canada in 1853. They settled in the City of Guelph, where they remained until 1878, in which year the mother and three of the boys, Frank, George, and Hugh, and two sisters, Mrs. Archie Prest and Mrs. Woolhouse, came

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

west and settled on farms at or near Arden, then called Salisbury. The trip west was made by way of St. Paul, and by boat from Fisher Landing to Pt. Douglas, Winnipeg. In the year 1881 the family came to Portage.

Mr. Harley was agent for the David Maxwell and later for the Massey Harris Implement Co. In the year 1899 he went to Swan River as Dominion Government Land and Immigration Agent. He was also postmaster. He continued in these positions until the year of his death, which occurred in 1918.

Mr. Harley's wife was Eleanor Rutledge, who is still living at Swan River, at an advanced age. Their four children were, Mrs. Hugh McKenzie, of Winnipeg (Olive); Mrs. Dr. Bruce (Ethel), and Mrs. J. B. Hutcheson (Edith), of Swan River, and one son, H. R. (Bert) Harley, who died in 1929.

Mrs. Hugh McKenzie has three children, Mrs. (Dr.) Bruce, two, and Mrs. J. B. Hutcheson, one. There are no great-grandchildren

Mr. Harley was a Methodist by early persuasion, and during his residence in Portage was active in church work, particularly in the Sunday School, of which he was superintendent for a number of years. I do not think he had any lodge affiliations.

In politics he was a Liberal.

A very just appreciation of Mr. Harley's character and qualities, and an interesting account of his activities in the pioneer life of Swan River, is contained in Douglas Durkin's novel, "The Heart of Cherry McBain," where the subject of these remarks is thinly disguised under the name of Mr. Hurley.

He was a fine man, with a willing heart and hand, always ready to make the other fellow's path smooth.

### JAMES HARKNESS

Born in Peterboro County, Ont., James Harkness came to Manitoba with the historic party including James Howie, in 1869. His wife was Margaret Finlay, and there were five sons and four daughters of the union: George, deceased; Matthew Henry, living in Portage la Prairie; John, in Montana; Joseph, in British Columbia; William, in North Dakota. Matilda (Mrs. Currick), died in Oregon; Mary (Mrs. Burk), also deceased; Margaret (Mrs. McCullough), living in North Dakota, and Elizabeth (Mrs. Allan), living in Montana.

James Harkness settled, along with others of his party,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

near High Bluff, and farmed there till 1882, when he moved to North Dakota. After the death of his wife in 1904, he left North Dakota for California, and died there on May 12, 1921.

The family, as noted above, is pretty well scattered, but Matthew Henry moved from High Bluff to the Beaver district in 1882, farming there till 1923, when he retired to Portage la Prairie. His wife was Miss Graham, daughter of an old-timer and there are three children: Edward, living on the old farm at Beaver; Louise (Mrs. Paul), in town; and Bertha (Mrs. Jim Scott), near Macdonald.

The original James Harkness, and all the family, belonged to the Methodist Church, were Independent in politics and Mr. Harkness himself was a Mason and an Orangeman. He did not take any part in municipal affairs, being of a rather retiring disposition, but was highly esteemed by his neighbors; and his traditions have been maintained by his son, Matthew Harkness, who, during forty years' residence in the Beaver district, made a host of friends and discharged the common duties of citizenship with credit to himself and for the benefit of the community in which he resided.

### THOS. E. HEANEY

#### MEADOW LEA AREA

I am submitting a communication from Mr. Thos. E. Heaney, who was among the old settlers in the Meadow Lea district, north-east of Marquette, and in the early days more or less tributary to the Portage and High Bluff area. Many of the names mentioned by Mr. Heaney will be familiar to old-timers of the Province. Some of them, or members of their families, have rendered distinguished service to the Province and I am satisfied the various items of interest in the letter will afford a number of readers an opportunity to indulge for a moment in happy memories. The letter is addressed to Col. F. G. Taylor, of Portage la Prairie, who was born at Meadow Lea.

Dear Mr. Taylor—

Your good letter of the 7th inst. has been handed to me by my brother Fred for answering, as I appear to have more time to look up the early residents of Meadow Lea than he has.

I may say that it is so long ago that I have forgotten

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

some of the earliest settlers in that district, but called on Mr. Nat Scott, who helped me to recall some of the old-timers.

In regard to our own family, I may say that we came to Meadow Lea from Peel County, Ont., near Brampton, in the fall of 1880, and, as you know, farmed there for about twenty-five years, finally moving to Winnipeg, about the year 1905 or 1906. There was a large family, as you will recall, all of whom are still living, excepting father, who died in 1912; mother, in 1926; Ollie, who died as a young girl before we left the farm; Lottie, who was the wife of Rev. J. Henderson, a missionary to China, who died in 1924, and William, who died last January. Some of the other old-timers, as I recall them, were the Scotts, Isaac, Joseph, David and Nathaniel, who came from Peel County in the early days, and were later followed by the father, with the second family (the father was married twice). The second family consisted of Albert, Robert, Jacob, Benjamin, Rachel, Susan, Maggie and Minnie. The father, mother, Minnie and Maggie have been dead a number of years, while the rest are still living, the most of them being in Winnipeg. Josiah Hunter and family, also from Peel, came west, and settled in Meadow Lea about 1879. The family consisted of Annie, Fred, Maggie, Minnie, Bob, Nathaniel and Hamilton. Mr. Hunter died some years ago, as did also Minnie, who was the wife of David Jones, while Mrs. Hunter just died last week at the home of her daughter, Maggie (Mrs. Wright), at the age of eighty-two. Robert Lipsett and his brother George, with their families, also located in Meadow Lea at an early date. Mr. George Lipsett's family consisted of John, Richard, Samuel, George, Dominion, and Herbert. The parents are dead a number of years, as well as some of the boys, but do not know just which ones are living. Robert Lipsett and wife had a number of children, but am not sure that I remember them all. There was Wesley, John, Robert, and George, and Polly, who married one of the Scotts, and Lily, who became the wife of J. M. Robinson. Then there was the Balfour family, who settled in Meadow Lea about 1879. As you will no doubt remember, they lost a number of their children during the epidemic of

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

diphtheria, as did also Hunters and several other families. Among the children who reached maturity were Sarah, who married Dr. McGuire. The doctor is dead, but his widow is still living; George, who married my sister Elsie and died from typhoid fever about twenty years ago; Jim, who is still living and farming at Warren; John, Percy, Matilda and Louise. Some of the children, as I remember them, were George, who died a number of years ago; James, William, Arthur, Abert and one girl, Ada. Think the Jones family were there before our arrival. Of course, the old folks are dead some years ago, but some of the children are still living, among them Robert, who farmed down towards Warren for a number of years, finally retiring and is now living in the city here; Maggie, who married Herb Gray, our worthy auctioneer of a few years ago; Susan, who married and settled in Woodlands; David, Elias, Alex, Watson; Mrs. Nathaniel Scott, at present living in the city, and I think some others. John Stewart and family were also in the district about 1881 or 1882. The only children I remember are Jenny, who married the teacher there, a Mr. Cough; Duncan, James and John. Think Alex Campbell, who lived just north of Marquette Station, was there at the time, but do not remember anything about the family.

Now I think this is about all the old-timers that I can remember at present. Of course, as you no doubt know, I was pretty young at the time. I think I am about the same age as Gardiner—so am a few years older than you. As you will understand, most of the people who were located in Meadow Lea in 1882 have moved away, and I have very little knowledge as to where those still living are now located. If I could be of any further service in the matter I would be very glad to either see you personally at your convenience (in fact would be very pleased to see you and have a chat in any event), or would write you further.

With kind regards,

Yours very truly,

THOS. E. HEANEY.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### WALTER HENDERSON

Walter Henderson, son of John Henderson and Jean (Alston), Henderson, was born near Peebles, Scotland, December 23, 1824, the family later removing to Edinburgh, from whence they came to Canada about the year 1833, and settled near Toronto, Ont.

Mr. Henderson married Joanna Belfry, daughter of Mr. James Belfry, of Bradford, Ont. He "cleared" a farm in what was known as the "Queen's Bush," later living at Harriston, from which place he came to Portage la Prairie in May, 1877, accompanied by his daughter Jennie (who later became the wife of Mr. Thomas Logan), and his eldest son, John C., now of Winnipeg. In September of the same year the remainder of the family joined him with the exception of the second son, James B., who remained in Ontario till 1879.

In 1880 Mr. Henderson took up farming, about twenty miles south of Brandon, later retiring and returning to Portage. He was a life-long Methodist, a man of sterling qualities, respected by all who knew him. On September 10, 1904, he passed peacefully to his reward. His wife followed him April 26, 1910.

They are survived by six children, twenty-three grandchildren, making in all fifty descendants now living. A daughter, Mrs. (Rev.) W. R. Morrison, of Detroit Lakes, Minn., died in 1920, and a son, Geo. Sherman, in 1929.

In addition to the many acts of self-denial and sacrifice of Walter Henderson's life, he was for many years an acceptable local preacher in the Methodist Church, giving his services free of charge, finding his own transportation. Walter Logan, of the Telephone Office, is a grandson, and Mrs. Thos. Logan and Miss Henderson (who contributes this sketch) are daughters.

### WILLIAM HENDERSON

Born in Cumberland, England, 1844, William Henderson came to Canada in 1868 and settled at Barrie, Ont. He engaged in the hardware business there and in 1882 migrated west to Portage la Prairie, establishing the firm of J. & W. Henderson, on old Main Street.

He married Barbara Robertshaw in 1873, and had three sons, Douglas, Will and George, and four girls, Annie (wife of J. H. Metcalfe), Nell (Mrs. I. L. Mills), Jennie (Mrs. A. F. McEwen), Catherine (Mrs. H. Stewart), and eleven grandchildren.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Wm. Henderson was in Toronto when Confederation was accomplished, and attended the first celebration of that event in the history of Canada. He farmed north-west of Portage, 20-12-7, for some years, established a cattle ranch north of Westbourne, and subsequently went into the hardware business again at Edmonton, and is now spending his later days in Portage la Prairie, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. A. F. McEwen.

### JAMES HERBERT

Born in Southampton, England, April 25, 1848, Mr. James Herbert came first to Toronto and out to Manitoba in 1869, the time of the first Riel Rebellion.

He married Miss Helen Huddlestone, who was living in the Oakland district, and had issue five sons: Francis Geo., Cecil James, Arthur Thomas, Stanley (deceased), and Harold Byng; two grandsons and five granddaughters.

Coming to Manitoba to take part in the Riel Rebellion of 1869-1870, after his military service Mr. Herbert worked with survey parties on the Portage Plains and in the Winnipeg district, toted freight for the Hudson's Bay Company between Winnipeg and North Battleford for some time, and altogether had varied and interesting experiences of pioneer life on the prairies in those far-off early days in the history of our country. Along in the middle seventies he settled on the Portage Plains north-west of Oakland, and there, on section 3-14-7, his family were born. There he had the experiences and hardships incident to the life of the early settlers, but through it all he preserved a cheerful disposition, spending a good part of his time, even after he homesteaded, in hauling freight and earning money in that way to help the family carry on.

Well educated, good company with a fund of interesting conversation, a welcome addition to the little social gatherings of the time, those of the early settlers still living remember with a degree of pleasure the personality and character of Mr. James Herbert.

### ISRAEL T. HICKS

The Conservatives in Canada never had any stronger supporter than the late Israel T. Hicks, of Macdonald. He would gladly miss a few meals in order to indulge in his favorite recreation of discussing politics, always from a Conservative

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

point of view. An interesting personality, well read, and capable of sustaining an argument along political lines in the very latest academic style.

Born in New Brunswick in 1833, married Miss Christina Adams, of Pictou, in Nova Scotia. Came to Manitoba in 1882, Mrs. Hicks following in 1883. By trade a blacksmith, he first settled at Stonewall, moving from there to Winnipeg and subsequently to Macdonald, where he worked at his trade and took a lively interest in the community doings. There were only two children: Clare E., deceased, and Bertha, now in the employ of the Manitoba Government Telephones at Portage la Prairie. Member of the Baptist Church, living a quiet, unassuming life, it was nevertheless always a real pleasure to have the privilege of a few minutes' conversation with the late Mr. Hicks. He died in Portage la Prairie in 1915, Mrs. Hicks surviving until 1928.

### R. B. HILL

Portage la Prairie and Manitoba is indebted to Mr. R. B. Hill for his historical contributions to the literature of the Province. Mr. Hill opened up a blacksmithing business in Portage la Prairie in 1881, was a skilled mechanic and wagon-maker, turning out large quantities of sleighs, cutters, buckboards, etc. He gradually relinquished the business with increasing years, and devoted himself over a long period to the compilation of a history. I wish to make my acknowledgments to the late Mr. R. B. Hill for much of the information which is contained in this volume, derived from his history of the Province and its settlement.

His family consisted of J. K. Hill, R. B. Hill and Andy Hill—J. K., and Andy in the drug business here in Portage la Prairie; three daughters, Jenny (deceased), Edith (living in town), and Millicent (living in Vancouver.)

Having regard to the difficulties of obtaining information, and considering the scope of the work, R. B. Hill is deserving of a high place in the literary achievements and historical data of the Province of Manitoba or that portion of it which he covers, and I take pleasure in expressing my appreciation of the work and the value that it has been to me in endeavoring to produce these memoirs.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### JOHN HOGG

A notary public, a conveyancer and commissioner for taking affidavits, John Hogg did business in the town of Portage la Prairie in the early days, along with real estate, loan and insurance. He was agent for the Manitoba Northwest Loan Company, the London and Canadian Loan and Investment Company and several reliable fire insurance companies. He had discontinued business before I came to the country, and it is pretty difficult to get definite information as to his subsequent activities.

### JAMES BROWN HOWIE

James Brown Howie claimed to be the first homesteader north of the two-mile limit. Born in Ayrshire, Scotland, on December 18, 1835, he came to Ontario in 1851 and to Manitoba in 1868. Married four times, viz., to Jane Harkness, who died in 1872; Mary Jane Galloway, Martha Brock. There are four sons and five daughters: Wilfred Howie, Matthew Brown Howie, William George Howie, and James Howie, now at Spy Hill, Sask.; daughters: Mrs. Jas. Dalzell, Mrs. Nelson Latta, of Welwyn, Sask.; Mrs. Jas. McDonald, Rossendale; Mrs. Jas. Richmond, Portage; Mrs. Boyd, of Victoria. The family appears to be in no danger of becoming extinct, as there are fifteen grandchildren and a fair average quantity of great-grandchildren.

The story of this family sets out again the difficulties and hardships of those early pioneering days. Taking boat at Collingwood, May 10, 1869, they came to Marquette, changed boats, and on to Superior City, by wagon to St. Cloud, Minn., purchasing their yoke cattle and cow and travelling to Fort Garry and High Bluff by wagon, passing Fort Abercrombie, Brackenridge, White Bear Lake, Fort Pembina and across to Headingly, arriving July 7th and arriving at High Bluff July 10, 1869.

The west half of High Bluff village is situated on the original homestead settled in 1869, and potatoes were planted July 11th of that year, yielding a good return. Here was erected the first house north of the two-mile limit, and here the family lived during 1869 and 1870, the years of the Riel Rebellion.

The first crop of wheat was cut by cradle and partly threshed by flail, a horse-tread power completing the operation. Here, and on lots 47 and 48, purchased in 1870, the family met dis-

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

appointment in 1873 and 1874, the grasshoppers taking all the crop. However, by one of those fortunate turns in the wheel of fate, the railroad to St. Boniface was in process of construction, and the settlers got work for man and team, earning enough money to tide over the grasshopper years.

I remember hearing the late James Howie tell his experiences of one trip to Bobby Tait's grist-mill with a grist for flour. Weather was very warm and mosquitoes disputing possession with the white man. The little party camped for the night in the way, and smudges were imperative, horses, oxen and men getting as close to the smoke as possible. In the night James Howie said he was wakened up by what he thought must be about half a million persistent mosquitoes sucking his life-blood. Highly indignant at the unreasonableness of the army of marauding fly-by-nights (in fact, mad clean through, was how he expressed it), he hastily got up to defend himself to find that he had laid too near the smudge and a very necessary portion of his pants had been burned up. Needless to say, he was wearing the pants at the time.

Jas. Howie died April 14, 1921, and was buried in the old High Bluff cemetery, part of his farm, and sleeps there where he farmed for over half a century.

Of his sons, M. B. and William, a most interesting story could be written. They both served with distinction through the 1885 Rebellion, becoming advance scouts for Gen. Middleton. The escape in 1885 from Fish Creek to Humbolt and Troy, now Fort Qu'Appelle, is a thrilling tale and should one day be given a place for itself in the history of early settlements in Western Canada.

### ALBERT HUDSON

Portage la Prairie has given of its sons freely from time to time. Came calls of duty, and our boys offered themselves. Came calls for service in many spheres of activity and opportunities with larger possibilities, and Portage men were ready to grasp the opportunity. A training camp for public life, there are names of men belonging intimately to its development who have made no inconsiderable contribution to the statesmanship of this Dominion of Canada. Goethe, among many of his maxims of wisdom, gives us this gem: "Talent is developed in the quietness and solitude; character, in the stress and storm of association with one's fellow men."

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

And this little city of Portage la Prairie, this quiet agricultural centre, has bred and given to Canada for public service, for national service, many men of whom her citizens are justly proud. Among these no one has held more securely the confidence of his fellow citizens than A. B. Hudson, Esq., K.C., eldest son of Albert Hudson.

Albert Hudson, his father, was born in Wakefield, Que., 1844, coming to Manitoba in 1877. His wife was Elizabeth Bleloch, of New Edinburgh, near Ottawa, and there were three sons, A. B., H. V. and F. W., all living now in Winnipeg, and one sister, dying in infancy. A millwright by trade, he first erected a saw-mill south of Carberry, moving back to Portage la Prairie in 1879. Mr. Hudson worked at his trade, making this town his permanent home. He built a sawmill near Pratt's Landing for Mr. W. P. Smith, and took an active part in the affairs of the growing settlement. A member of the Masonic Order, Presbyterian and in politics a Liberal. Mr. Hudson died in 1905; Mrs. Hudson in 1906. Hon. A. B. Hudson is practising law in the city of Winnipeg, senior member of the firm of Hudson, Ormond, Hudson, Spice, etc. He was Attorney-General for the Province of Manitoba in the Liberal Government of Hon. T. C. Norris; also represented Winnipeg in the Federal Parliament at Ottawa.

H. V. Hudson is a partner in the law firm with his brother, A. B., and F. W. Hudson is in the insurance business in the City of Winnipeg.

The value of the contribution men make to the public life of a community cannot very well be judged without a proper retrospective vision, and looking at the life of Albert Hudson and his wife in Portage la Prairie, in retrospect, this little city may well congratulate itself on the legacy these good people gave in the persons of their sons.

### ADAM HUDDLESTONE

These memoirs of Portage la Prairie and district would be incomplete were no mention made of Adam Huddlestone and his family. A member of a very distinguished North-of-England family, who held and still hold large estates in the north-western corner of Yorkshire and Westmorland, Adam Huddlestone traced his ancestry back through many generations. He settled in the Oakland area and carried on the business of farming in

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

a more or less desultory way. He was married twice and members of his family are still living south of the river and west in Saskatchewan, and mention should be made of the various members of the Love family, who are still living in the neighborhood and are direct descendants. David Love married one of the Huddlestone women, and while David himself was a real character, passed long since to his reward, his family are still operating quite successfully in the Oakland area.

### THOMAS HUDDLESTONE

Belonging to the same family as Adam Huddlestone, but having lived for some time in the United States, he, also, established himself in the Oakland area in the early days. I am of opinion that Thomas Huddlestone had a good deal of trouble with the Indians in the early days. Apparently he developed a very unfriendly attitude of mind towards the natives, and from time to time these natives gave effect to their feeling by indulging in practices calculated to disturb and annoy Mr. Tom Huddlestone. On one or two occasions, had it not been for the intervention of white settlers, with whom the Indians were on friendly terms, it is possible that quite serious consequences might have resulted. In the main, the Indian population of this area was amenable to reason, and worked in harmony with the white settlers, and the white settlers came to know that reasonable and kindly treatment on their part was the very best methods of securing the good will of the Indian population.

### OLIVER HUMBER

One of the best carpenters the town has been privileged to call citizen, was O. Humber. Arriving here in 1881, he worked at his trade, making fair remuneration and an enviable reputation for square dealing and good workmanship.

His wife was Miss Bertha Armitage. There were three sons and two daughters.

Mr. Humber is living in retirement in Winnipeg, but he keeps up his acquaintance with the Portage people and pays occasional visits in the district. Advancing years have affected his hearing a little, but apart from that he is hale and hearty at this writing.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### WILLIAM MAGNUS INKSTER

A quiet, kindly, unassuming man was William Inkster, belonging to an old family and having varied experiences of life in Manitoba.

Born at Kildonan in 1852, educated at St. John's Parochial School and St. John's College, Winnipeg; his father was James Inkster, who came to Canada in the services of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1824, from the Orkney Islands, and his mother was Elizabeth Sutherland, daughter of James Sutherland, chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company.

William Inkster saw military service in 1869 and 1870, after which he settled at Poplar Point with his mother, in 1872, starting mixed farming on a small scale. Subsequently he moved to Totogan, residing there and carrying on his ranching business for a few years. In 1881 he married Emma Spence and decided to move back to Poplar Point. He sold off considerable of his stock at Totogan, and in 1882 went back to the old farm.

For many years William Inkster's house on the highway has been a familiar landmark, and he farmed there successfully until his death in 1929, his wife having predeceased him.

There were six children, four boys and two girls. There are only three surviving—William, living at Newton Siding; Ronald, at the old homestead, and Elizabeth L., now Mrs. Lott.

A member of the English Church, a Conservative in politics, a member of the Independent Order of Foresters, a man of quiet, retiring disposition, taking very little active part in the public affairs of the community, William Inkster was nevertheless a man of sterling integrity, well regarded in his community, ready and willing at all times to extend a helping hand to his neighbors and to pull his share of the load.

### JOHN IRVINE

I have just been to visit this old stalwart pioneer. To-day is March 18, 1930. Mr. Irvine has been about the town, interested in affairs generally, until about three weeks ago, when he suffered a slight stroke. He is a very old friend of mine and frequently spoke to me about his early experiences, but we did not get down to detailed information. To-day I decided to go and see him, in case, at his advanced age, he would not be able later to have his memory very well in hand. To my surprise and delight, I found him eager to talk and hoping I would be along,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and so at eighty-one years of age, suffering from the effect of his recent seizure, lying in his bed, he gave me the following details:

Born in Perthshire, Scotland in 1849, on Feb. 24th. With his family migrated to Canada in 1860, and settled at Breadalbane, Glengarry, Ont. In 1869-1870 he joined the Wolseley expedition to the West and was employed in locating and building the road from Lake Superior west. On the 19th May arrived in Winnipeg with his father, Alexander Irvine. They walked from Winnipeg to Portage, Longburn, Gladstone, back to Longburn, out to Lakeside, where they located for Alex Irvine, the father, on Section 10-15-9, now owned by Mr. Matt Hall. Alexander Irvine did not live very long after his settling in Manitoba, dying before 1880. John then took up land at Longburn, farmed at John Irvine's corner for fifty years and sold to Dan McArthur in 1921.

He married Jennie Cassidy, of Toronto, and the family consisted of one son, James, who was killed by lightning some years ago, and four daughters, Emily (Mrs. Reynolds, living with her father), Mabel (Mrs. W. Caskey), Jennie (Mrs. H. Davis, Rocanville), and Hilda (married to Mr. G. L. Newman, of Portage la Prairie).

John Irvine served as Councillor for the Rural Municipality 1881, 1882, 1883. He has always been keenly interested in the welfare of the Baptist Church, and all his life a staunch Liberal in politics.

A fine, big, strong man, John Irvine, kind and hospitable, as were all the pioneers, and I for one, have reason to remember with gratitude the acceptable shelter and hospitality of his home on one winter night many years ago. May his clan increase and the life of this old war horse be an inspiration to those who follow him.

[Since this memoir was written, John Irvine has joined the Great Majority.]

### **W. J. JAMES**

A pioneer of note was lawyer James, and he remained a familiar figure in local affairs till his death in 1900. Born in Wales, educated at Cambridge, he went to New Zealand as a young man, subsequently settling at Portage la Prairie, where he practised law, was solicitor to the Rural Municipality and registrar for this district.

Many stories are told of the eccentricities of Mr. James.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

On one occasion he went out to shoot ducks. His apparel, donned specially for the occasion, consisted, among other garments, of a pair of buckskin breeches. The early part of the day was very wet and the nature of the job made it necessary to do considerable wading. As soon as the breeches got nice and wet they began to elongate until Mr. James found it expedient to cut off about eight inches of superfluous pant leg. This operation was repeated two or three times, and then the skies cleared, the sun came out, the atmosphere became dry and the breeches gradually shrank until Mr. James, on the return trip, was almost able to qualify as a Highland Chieftain, wearing the kilts, returning victorious from the chase.

### DAVID JOHNSON

Born at Nelson, Halton County, Ont., 1840, educated there and then moving to Owen Sound, David Johnson went into the business of milling until he came to Manitoba in 1882.

He was married in 1866 to Catherine Forfor, at Scarboro, Ont., who only lived three years after coming to Manitoba. Their family consisted of four boys and two girls, only three of whom survive—Mrs. R. A. Gibb, Portage; Neil J., of Consul, Sask., and David A., of Meyronne, Sask. In 1888 Mr. Johnson married again, Elizabeth Forfor, and they had one son, Arthur, who died at Portage in 1892.

David Johnson built at Portage la Prairie, in 1882, the first oatmeal mill west of the Great Lakes. In 1884 he went to Qu'Appelle, where he erected a flour-mill, which was of great service in supplying flour to the troops in the rebellion of 1885. He operated his Portage oatmeal mill until 1890, when it was burned down. Rebuilding the plant he carried on the business until he sold his mill to Hon. Joseph Martin in 1892.

After getting out of the oatmeal business he started farming at Rossendale, residing there for a number of years, retiring first to Portage la Prairie, and later moving to Saskatchewan, where he remained till his death in 1916.

Dave Johnson was a useful member of the community. A good mechanic, a good neighbor, he had a large circle of friends in the district, was a life-long member and supporter of the Presbyterian Church, taking a real interest in all its activities and always willing to lend his help, while his political affiliations were consistently and uncompromisingly Liberal.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### HUGH R. JOLLY

Born at Amherst Island, Ont., the youngest son of Thomas and Isabella Glen Jolly; the family subsequently removed to Richmond, Ont., and after receiving his education, H. R. Jolly entered the grain and grocery business at Napanee, Ont. Married Emily Amey, second daughter of Captain and Mrs. Amey, of Camden, Lennox County, Ont. His wife's mother was a descendant of United Empire Loyalists on both sides of the family.

Leaving his wife in the East, Hugh Jolly came west in 1881, and inasmuch as the town and district appeared to be on the verge of a real estate boom, he went into the real estate business, subsequently moving to Regina and Medicine Hat, in the early days of Canadian Pacific Railway construction. He sold out his business in the West and returned to Portage la Prairie, entering the grain trade and remaining in the grain business for many years. After finally settling in Portage la Prairie and building a home, his wife joined him from the East and they resided here until his death on April 18, 1924.

There is one daughter from the union, and she and Mrs. Jolly are still living in the west end of the city of Portage la Prairie.

I remember Hugh Jolly very well. He was in the grain business when I first came to Portage la Prairie, and I have sold him a good many loads of grain.

In 1912 he was appointed Sheriff of the Central Judicial District, held the position for two years, when he was obliged to retire on account of ill health. The Government reluctantly accepted his resignation.

Hugh Jolly was in politics consistently Conservative, and took a very prominent part in the various elections, acting as returning officer on many occasions. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, member of the Orange Lodge, and a member of the Masonic Lodge, No. 9, Napanee, Ont.

### SAM JUSTUS

Here we have another very interesting character, who came to this country largely through the representations of the late Mark Graham. Mr. Justus was born in Durham County, Ont., came to Manitoba in 1876, and settled on his homestead near Macdonald. He married Maria Pogue, whose family now live in the Beaver district. His family consisted of two

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

daughters, Madie (Mrs. Richards), living in Winnipeg, and Emma (Mrs. George Thurston), living on the old homestead originally settled by the late Sam Justus.

I am informed that the late Mark Graham and the late Sam Justus were relatives. At any rate, a very strong friendship existed between the two families, and when Mr. Justus was married to Maria Pogue, the wedding took place at the residence of the late Mark Graham, about two miles from Mr. Justus' homestead.

### JOHN KENNEDY

Born at Oban, Scotland, 1883, came to Huron County, Ont., when a young lad. Pioneered in the Ontario bush, married Sarah McKinnon and with his family came to Manitoba in 1874, over the Dawson Route, settled between High Bluff and Poplar Point, and successfully carried on farming operations until his death in 1911.

The Kennedy family still live and farm in the neighborhood. They have been since the very beginning highly esteemed by their neighbors, and always ready to assume their share of community work, whether it was religious, social or political. Members of The United Church of Canada, they have always assumed whatever responsibility was theirs in connection with the work of the Church, and in various public capacities the family is still maintaining the best traditions of the father, John Kennedy, who passed out on the Great Adventure in 1911.

### WILLIAM KITSON

The motto of the Yorkshireman is known all over the world, but to the uninitiated it may be well to restate it. Here it is, then: "Hear all, see all, say nowt; eat all, drink all, pay nowt; and if thoo ever does owt for nowt, do it for thysen," a fine, selfish motto, and the average Yorkshireman takes great delight in telling it; and he then proceeds to disregard its every mandate, and give away his substance, if the occasion requires it, with lavish hand. If ever there was a Yorkshireman who gave his county motto the lie (and their name is legion), it was the late William Kitson, of Burnside.

Born in Yorkshire, England, 1838, came to Canada about 1854, lived at Ridgetown, Ont., married there Annie Hunter Sissons, sister of Thos. Sissons, of Portage la Prairie, and in

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

1867 came to Manitoba, bringing his wife and eldest son, Thos. S. Kitson, well-known citizen of Portage la Prairie.

Travelling by rail to St. Claude, Minn., and from there to Winnipeg by ox-cart, with them came Mr. and Mrs. John Connor and son Frank. Mr. Kitson taught school for a time at St. James parish, under the direction of Rev. Mr. Pinkham, then rector. He took an active part in the rebellion of 1869 and 1870, after which he moved up to Portage la Prairie and finally settled at Rat Creek, where he farmed, discharged the duties of citizenship well and faithfully, and in 1903 was laid to rest in Burnside cemetery.

A colorful life had William Kitson, prisoner of Riel in 1869-1870, wife and children suffering the rigors of Manitoba winter and having difficulty keeping warm and fed, only winning through with the generous help of neighbors, who at that time were ever ready to minister to "one of the least of these, my little ones," without hope of reward.

The family consisted of Thos. S., Alfred, Mrs. W. J. Boyle (Kate), Mrs. Troop (Lena), Mrs. Wm. Longdon (Lizzie), Mrs. W. A. Morris (Annie), Hazel (deceased), and Bertha, accountant for Jos. Campbell & Co., Portage la Prairie.

Originally brought up under the influence of the Methodist Church, Mr. Kitson later associated himself with the Disciples of Christ. Conservative in politics and in 1882 served as a member of the Rural Council under John Wilton, Warden. Assumed his share of community organization and served as a member of the local school board.

A man of sterling worth, his word was as good as his bond, and his home was one of the many hospitable places of call; and instead of living down to the selfish self-centred sentiments of the motto of the Yorkshireman, he lived up to and endeavored to exemplify the teaching of a higher authority whose command is to "Do unto others as ye would that they should do unto you." Generous and kind, the possessor of a retiring disposition, of rather strong opinions and not easily turned from a purpose, the community is the richer for the time Wm. Kitson was a sojourner, and when he was laid to rest in Burnside Cemetery in December, 1903, he had made no mean contribution to the social and economic activities of the area.

The two sons, Thomas S. and Alfred, are still residents of the

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

district, and with the exception of Mrs. Longdon, that is also true with regard to the daughters.

Thos. S. Kitson has very vivid recollections of the turmoil and distress incident to the Riel Rebellion, and the following is from Thos. S. Kitson's notes. "I can remember the guns being fired the night my father was taken prisoner by Riel's forces, and I can also remember the struggle mother had to keep us warm and fed during that winter. We owe a great deal to good people who proved friends at that trying time, names like these: Hallett, Hookey, Good, Sutherlands, Crewsons, and many others. I can remember quite well the grasshopper plagues, especially the great one when they came in millions and consumed everything. . . . I can remember the first train into Portage la Prairie and the first bridges over creeks, etc. No Bolsheviks or reds in those days; all the people were real men and women; neighbors helped neighbor without hope of reward; travellers were always welcomed and helped along their journey, and it was my father's proud boast that the Indians had always been his friends and he had never had anything but the kindest treatment from them."

Major Alfred Kitson, the second son, has also interesting experiences. Started farming on his own account in 1901, married Lucy Hayden on November 9th, of that year. Farming operations quite successful, but in 1914 he disposed of his farm and went to the Great War, a member of the 27th Battalion, O. C. Col. I. R. Snider. Major Kitson served with distinction in Canada, England and France, was a casualty at Ypres salient in 1916, given eight months' sick leave, subsequently officer commanding the 10th Battalion, Canadian Garrison Regiment, discharged in demobilization after serving five years, less twenty days.

The daughters with their families are mostly living in the district, and all doing their part in the work of the community. Altogether a useful, valuable and continuing contribution made by William Kitson.

### W. AND A. LAURENS

These two gentlemen established business in October, 1881—general dry goods, clothing, etc. Were quiet, unassuming business men, who gradually built for themselves a successful mercantile trade. Regarded as absolutely reliable, they had no

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

difficulty in holding their customers and continued to do business for many years.

One of the brothers married a sister of the late William Burns, and I am of opinion that the members of that family are still operating in the neighborhood.

### JOHN ALBERT LEE

Born near Kingston in 1850, came west in 1869 by ox-cart, over the Dawson Route. Engaged in freighting for the Hudson's Bay Company between Fairford and Winnipeg, and spent sometime driving logs down the rivers in the early days of lumbering in Manitoba. Has the distinction of being one of the four men who laid the first plank sidewalk in the city of Winnipeg. He originally homesteaded in the Woodlands district, subsequently traded his homestead at Woodlands for a farm near High Bluff district, where he farmed successfully for many years.

In 1883 he married Sarah Sparks, also of Ontario. The record states that he went through all the hardships and discouragements of the early years. Mr. John Albert Lee was the father of Mrs. Percy Lytle, now living at High Bluff. He died December 4, 1929.

### THOMAS LEADER

A picturesque figure in the early life of this area was Tom Leader, an Englishman by birth. He migrated first to Essex County, Ont., and from there to Manitoba, 1873, settling near Burnside. Married Bridget Allan, of Guelph, Ont., and they had four boys and six girls. Two of the boys are still with us—Harry, of Aberdeen Angus fame, and Robert, both living southwest of Burnside. Of the six girls three remain, Mary (Mrs. W. McCullough), Mildred (Mrs. Jas. Ferris), Norma (Mrs. Geo. McConachie); and there are thirty grandchildren and twenty-five great-grandchildren, surely a quite respectable clan.

Thomas Leader was in politics a staunch Tory, a member of the Anglican communion and his wife a Roman Catholic. Nevertheless, in spite of, or perhaps because of, influences which are at times conflicting, this family, both boys and girls, grew up to manhood and womanhood, assumed their proper share of



WALTER LYNCH  
MRS. THOS. LEADER

DONALD STEWART  
THOS. LEADER  
*From photo taken at  
Elora, Ont., 1863.*



## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

the responsibilities and obligations of citizenship and have all made and are still making, a valuable contribution to the life of the community.

The Leader herd of pure-bred Angus cattle is known all over this Dominion, and Harry Leader will tell you of his father's shrewdness and co-operation in any of the enterprises with which his sons were identified. Raised in an atmosphere of sturdy independence, Harry broke away from the political traditions of his father, and in 1921 successfully contested the Federal constituency of Portage la Prairie, defeating the Honorable Arthur Meighen in that year of the ascendancy of the Western Progressive forces. By 1925 the farmers' enthusiasm and cohesion had to quite an extent diminished, and Harry was defeated, but he nevertheless has taken a very active interest in all the political activities of the district, and will no doubt be yet heard of in Dominion or Provincial affairs.

The maintenance of his herd of Angus cattle has brought advertising to the district and its high level of excellence has been demonstrated from time to time by the trophies won at various exhibitions. Altogether, Thomas Leader, early settler, diamond in the rough, kindly man, and good neighbor, has left to this area a legacy of which any man or any district may well be proud.

### THOMAS LOGAN AND CHARLES LOGAN

Thomas Logan came to Manitoba in 1868 from Aurora, Ont., via St. Paul and the Red River to Fort Garry, arriving in Portage la Prairie in 1869. Charles Logan followed him in 1870 or 1871, and the two brothers built a flour-mill in the west end of the town, operating it for a year and a half, and then selling out to the late Billy Smith. The two brothers then moved out on the farm about three miles north-west of town, where they farmed till 1881, when Thomas Logan moved back into Portage la Prairie, his brother Charles retaining the farm. Thomas went into business in that year—general store on Main Street, under the firm name of Logan & Henderson, at the same time carrying on a considerable business in real estate. The subject of this sketch married Jane Henderson and there were seven children, four boys and three girls: Edward, now living in Montreal; Walter, of Portage la Prairie; Sherman, who was killed in action on the 8th of October, 1916, at the Somme,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and Gordon, of Drumheller, Sask.; Joey (Mrs. R. G. Taylor), of Swan River; Margaret, who died in 1895; and Mary (Mrs. J. R. Walker, of this city.) And there are also ten grandchildren.

Thomas Logan opened the first Methodist Sunday School in Portage la Prairie, 1872, in the house of John Dougald McKie, at the west end. He took a very active interest in the affairs of the Methodist Church, continuing as superintendent of the Sunday School for many years and taking duty in the district as a very acceptable local preacher.

Charles Logan continued on the farm until advancing age made it necessary for him to retire. There were no children in his family, and he and Mrs. Logan lived in retirement in Portage la Prairie for many years, both of them highly esteemed and having a large circle of friends.

### **WILLIAM LONGDON, JAMES LONGDON**

These two early settlers in Portage la Prairie were born in Cheshire, England, migrated to Iowa, U.S.A., and came to Portage about 1871.

William had two sons, Joseph and Richard, and three daughters, Maud, Gertie, and Emma. James had no family.

William carried on the business of a general blacksmith and was very clever at his trade. Without any education and unable to write, he kept his accounts by drawing the man's picture in his book and also drawing a picture of whatever work he did, whether sharpening a plowshare or shoeing a horse.

It is reported that a certain citizen refused to pay his bill, whereupon Longdon promptly sued him in the county court, submitted his "book of original entry" to Chief Justice Wood which showed the defendant's picture and the various items of work done for him in picture; and the judge rendered judgment with costs for the plaintiff Longdon.

I am unable to get any further information regarding these two men, except that James died in March, 1878, William in 1890. In support of the old story regarding the refusal of the defendant to accept Wm. Longdon's bookkeeping, I submit records from the County Court of Portage la Prairie, April 15, 1876 and Nov. 21, 1877, showing the actions taken by William Longdon to recover from the defendant, and I am given to understand that

*The Tread of the Pioneers*

his bookkeeping was accepted and judgment rendered thereon by Chief Justice Wood, prior to the appointment of Judge Ryan as County Court Judge.

IN THE COUNTY COURT, MARQUETTE WEST

1876.

319.

W. J. James, *Plaintiff Attorney*

William Longdon, *Plaintiff*.

*vs.*

William Smith, *Defendant.*

April 15th

Plaintiff claims \$30.00

Plaint fyled

Writ of Summons issued

17

Returned and fyled

26

Judgment for Plaintiff by Default in the sum of Thirty Dollars with interest at six per centum per annum until satisfied and \$3.70-100 for Costs.

IN THE COUNTY COURT, MARQUETTE WEST

343

Jos. Ryan, *Attorney for Plaintiff*

William Longdon, *Plaintiff*.

*vs.*

William Smith, *Defendant.*

Novr. 21st

Plaintiff claims \$84. 70-100

Plaint fyled. Particulars of claim fyled.

1877

Writ of Summons issued

Jan. 5

Returned & Fyled

The Defendant by his Attorney W. J. James disputes Plaintiffs Claim.

16

Trial had Judgment for Plaintiff \$84.70-100

Counsel Fee \$6.00

Farquhar McLean	Sworn
William Smith	Do
Frank Otton	Do
Alexander Anderson	Do
James Longdon	Do

July 11th

Bill of Costs Fyled

Praecipe Fyled

Writ of Execution issued

Mr Wm Smith Executor of  
The late Joseph Moul,  
In a-c Wm Longdon

To cash loan.....	37.00
“ repairing 1 shovel.....	.50
“ Hasp and Staple 15 1 Iron 1.00.....	1.15
“ Sharpening Shear 40 Rep chains 1.50.....	1.90
“ 4 H Shoes 3.00 2 Pr Quoits 5.00.....	8.00
“ Rep Quoits 1.00 1 Sett Whipple iron 5.50.....	6.50
“ Rep neck Yoke 1.00 4 new Shoes 3.00.....	4.00
“ 4 new Shoes 3.00 fixing gun 1.50.....	5.25
“ fixing gun .75....	5.25
“ Ironing Harrows 12.60 3 pr hinges 6.00	
Stable rings 1.80.....	20.40
	<hr/>
	\$84.70

Amt. to Bal.

\$84.70.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### DR. FRANK LUNDY

More than any other, Dr. Frank Lundy was the living, breathing, pulsating successor to the old doctor portrayed in Ian McLaren's "Bonnie Brier Bush." He sought not his own, was at the beck and call of the community, and made any sacrifice in order to render the amenities of his profession to all and sundry. If his clients came and paid him for his services, well and good; if they did not offer to pay, he would never ask for it. Even after the community was developed and the plains settled with prosperous farmers, he invariably left the collecting of his accounts till he needed money for some specific purpose.

The story of Dr. Frank Lundy is the story of the gradual evolution of Portage la Prairie and district, and the incidents of his experiences would of themselves constitute sufficient material for one volume of absorbing interest.

He spent his life for his fellow men. He devoted all his fine talents and all his time to ministering to the sick and afflicted. A keen student and well up in all the developments of medical science, he could have enjoyed a fashionable and remunerative practice in some old-established district. He preferred to carry on his work here at Portage la Prairie, and in the doing of it contributed a ministry of service, mercy and benediction.

After his death the citizens erected a public fountain at the City Hall, to perpetuate his memory and to give tangible effect to the esteem in which he was held by everybody in the community.

### GEORGE LUNDY, FRANK LUNDY

Here are the names of two men who have not been in very close touch with Portage la Prairie district since the C.P.R. was built, but who before and during construction were among those present.

George Lundy, born County of Peel, Ont., April 4, 1848, married Maria Harper, of Ohio, Calif., and had two boys and three girls when they came to Manitoba in 1880. Were met in St. Boniface by Frank Lundy, who is now living at Lily Bay, on the east side of Lake Manitoba, but at that time he had a farm at Marquette. George Lundy was blacksmith to the C.P.R. during construction of line from Stonewall to Portage, homesteaded on the Ridge north of Reaburn, where the trail crosses

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

to St. Laurent, and his house was used as a station house while building the Poplar Heights station. He followed the trade of blacksmith and farmer, and moved up to Lily Bay after selling his farm in 1884. There he started a sawmill close to the old Indian Trail from St. Laurent to Dog Lake Reserve. At that period Louis Riel was in the habit of visiting Dog Lake Reserve, and on one occasion, when all the men were away, Mrs. Lundy was terrified to see a lone Indian driving to the house with a dog team. He appeared to sit up and look about, then lie down again, repeating this action at intervals. Mrs. Lundy got all the children into the house, locked the doors, and waited for whatever might happen. Presently came a light tap on the door. The frightened mother peeped out and saw it was the Chief from Dog Lake Reserve, with some moose meat to sell to George Lundy. Needless alarm? Yes, but put yourself in her place, and in retrospect remember that Louis Riel was even then plotting against the constitutional government of Western Canada.

George Lundy was a victim of the frightful blizzard of April 27, 1892. He lost his way and perished near Reaburn. Mrs. Lundy died December 2, 1916, and the three daughters survive, one living at Oak Point, Mrs. Hodgins at Westbourne, and one at Biggar, Sask.

Frank Lundy is still hale and hearty, operating a dairy farm near Lily Bay, and taking a keen interest in things political and agricultural.

### W. L. LYALL

Born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, September 22, 1848, came to Manitoba June 21, 1880. He married Ellen Johnson and they had two sons, William E. and John S.; six daughters, Mary, Ellen, Jean, Margaret, Lizzie (deceased), and Grace, and in the second generation thirteen grandchildren.

A good mixer was W. L. Lyall and a very popular citizen. He carried on the business of a merchant tailor for upwards of forty years and it was his pride and delight to say that very few customers had any reason to complain of the job turned out by him. An enthusiastic curler, he was at once the wonder and surprise to occasional visitors who did not know the game. A visitor in the rink one day, whose home was in the States, saw Mr. Lyall at the sweeping. He said, "Who would have thought that Lyall could use a broom like that?" Intensely interested

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

in his garden, he imported various flowers, roses and shrubs, and was successful in developing decidedly attractive grounds about his home; and he certainly was in his element taking a visitor about and explaining where he got this tree and that plant. Small fruits, plums and crab apples he grew in great profusion, and altogether his garden was well worth a visit.

In 1928 he was one of the old-timer guests of the St. Andrew's Society on July 1st, and along with a number of pioneers had a picture taken at the Community Hall.

Mrs. Lyall, one of God's good women, passed along in 1926. Mr. Lyall died in August, 1931.

### JAMES LYTLE

Born in Peterboro, Ont.; came to Manitoba June 1, 1875, with his wife and family, over Dawson Route. Homesteaded at High Bluff and in order to provide his family with the necessities of life, pending the growing of some crop, worked on the Pembina Railroad at a \$1.50 a day.

His family consisted of three boys and three girls. Like many of the other early pioneers, he met with his reverses, and perhaps the most important of these reverses to James Lytle was the loss of a team of horses which he brought with him from the East, and upon which he depended for his daily bread. The record intimates that in crossing a portion of Lake Manitoba the ice in one of the cracks gave way and precipitated the team into the water.

Mr. Lytle was a member of the Methodist Church and in politics a strong Conservative. After his first wife died he married again and moved into Portage la Prairie, where he died a few years ago.

### GEORGE LYTLE

Born near Peterboro, Ont., 1845. Came to Manitoba in 1876; married Margaret Harkness. There were three boys and four girls in the family: W. C., George Henry and Percy, all farming in the High Bluff district; Lottie (Mrs. Watt), of High Bluff; Mary (now Mrs. Phil. Page, of Oakville); Margaret (Mrs. Fred Hugaboam), and Lucy (Mrs. H. Page, Oakville).

Very well known in the neighborhood was George Lytle. Settled north of High Bluff, farmed there continually until his death and his three sons are still farming in the neighborhood.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

His four daughters married and are living within a few miles of the original homestead.

He entered the Rural Municipal Council in 1877, when the late T. H. Metcalfe was Reeve; served as councillor for his ward for seven years; was an active member of the Orange Lodge and the Foresters and the Methodist Church. Took an active interest in public affairs and gave of his services unsparingly for the good of the community in any public enterprise.

There are twenty-four grandchildren, all living in the neighborhood, so that the clan Lytle is likely to remain with us for some time to come.

George Lytle died in 1910.

### WILLIAM LYNCH

Came out with the Walter Lynch party, with his wife and family of two children, in 1871. Mrs. Wm. Lynch was Miss Sarah Nixon, from near London, Ont., and with them came Miss Jennie Nixon, now Mrs. Alex Edgar, of Austin.

The family consisted of Edward and Catherine. Edward Lynch is one of our well-known citizens, married one of David Morrison's daughters and lives at Westbourne, his son, W.W., farming the old farm.

Wm. Lynch went back to Ontario in 1874 and remained there with his wife and daughter. Edward came to Manitoba again in 1880, and lived with Walter Lynch, his uncle. Married Christy Ann Morrison and they had four girls and two boys: Helen, at Saskatoon; Charlotte, Dominion City; Lily (registered nurse), and Catherine, also a nurse at Pinoka, Alberta; W. W., farming the old home farm, and Morrison Lynch, living at Regina.

Edward Lynch was a member of the Local Legislature for eight years, is a very charming man, maintaining all the best traditions of the Lynch-Morrison families. Inheriting Conservative traditions, Edward Lynch represented Lakeside in the Conservative interests in the local Legislature, but his political affiliations have never interfered with his personal friendships and he preserved through all those years a fine urbanity of manner which endeared him to members of all political parties. Both he and his wife are still living and just now are visiting in California.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### WALTER LYNCH

Walter Lynch, Westbourne and Totogan are inseparable, for to speak of Westbourne or Totogan in the early days of settlement immediately conjured up the stalwart figure of Walter Lynch.

Born in Ontario in 1835, he came to Manitoba in 1868 to spy out the land. Made the trip by Lake Superior and Lake of the Woods and the Winnipeg River, before the Dawson Route had been developed. Evidently well satisfied with his investigations, he returned to Ontario, coming back to Manitoba in 1870, the Wolseley Expedition. He settled between Westbourne and Totogan and immediately assumed a prominent place in the affairs of the new country.

He was nominated for Parliament in 1874, in the Conservative interest, sponsored by the residents in the Westbourne and Totogan area. By this time quite a settlement had moved in south of Gladstone in the district known as Palestine. The nomination was held at Jim Bell's at Westbourne. C. P. Brown was nominated by the electors of Gladstone, Donald Leach by the electors of the Palestine area and Walter Lynch for Westbourne. A three-cornered fight appeared inevitable. At this meeting Walter Lynch spoke first and was followed by C. P. Brown. J. C. Ball, a resident then of Totogan and a very clever man, made a stirring appeal to the electors to support Walter Lynch. Interruptions were frequent, feeling ran high in the meeting and then Donald Leach, the other candidate, who had withdrawn in favor of C. P. Brown, got up to make light of J. C. Ball. Donald Leach was a canny Scotsman, possessed of a fair amount of humor. Among other remarks he said, "We have listened to a speech from Mr. J. C. Ball. Now, gentlemen, there are many kinds of balls. There is the dance, dignified by an atmosphere of splendor, where the ladies wear evening dress and the gentlemen come in swallow-tail coats. Then, there is the football with which all of you are familiar. Then, we have a game known as baseball, and I needn't tell you anything about that because you all ken what baseball is. We have another ball that grows in the woods and it is known as a puff-ball, and the ball we have been listening to to-night seems to be of that variety." Pandemonium broke loose. The insult to Mr. J. C. Ball was too much for our old friend David Morrison, one of the old-timers; so he whipped off his coat and lit into

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

the man nearest to him, who happened to be called Judas Ross, a settler in the Palestine district and a supporter of Donald Leach. A general free-for-all ensued and the meeting broke up in disorder. However, C. P. Brown was elected a few weeks later and proved a worthy representative of the riding.

Although Walter Lynch did not aspire particularly to high honors, he was of the old-time type of men, renowned for their absolute honesty and integrity. A good friend and a good neighbor, he introduced the first pure-bred shorthorn cattle in Western Canada and he continued in that avenue of useful service until his dispersion sale, and to-day all through Western Canada interested people will find herds of pure-bred shorthorn cattle, the foundation animals of which were from the herd of Walter Lynch at Westbourne. He died at Westbourne June 19, 1908, full of years and honor, leaving a legacy to the country which cannot be measured in terms of money.

### JOHN MACDONALD

Mr. John Macdonald was engaged by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1859, at the age of fifteen years, being the youngest man ever engaged by this Company for service in Canada. He came to Manitoba via Hudson Bay and Norway House, arriving at Fort Garry in the fall of 1849. He remained in their service for five years, during which time his duties took him from Fort Garry to the Mackenzie River and the Arctic Circle. He subsequently was in the employ of the A. G. B. Bannatyne Company for three years, after which he took up land at High Bluff, where he farmed until 1883.

On November 1, 1873, he was appointed Clerk of the County Court of Marquette West, the office being at his farm home until the Court House was built in 1883, when he moved to Portage la Prairie.

In March, 1883, he received the appointment of Deputy Clerk of the Crown and Pleas, and Clerkship of the Surrogate Court, which offices he held until his death, November 13, 1903.

When in the employ of the A. G. B. Bannatyne Company in Winnipeg, he, with others, was instrumental in organizing the Bobby Burns Society, and after removing to Portage was largely responsible for the organizing of the St. Andrew's Society.

In 1835 his father came to Canada in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, making the journey overland from

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Fort Garry to Vancouver, B.C., and return. After the expiration of a five-year term he returned to Scotland.

During the Riel Rebellion of 1870, Mr. Macdonald, along with Wm. Cummings and several other men of the district, was taken prisoner by the Oenidies. On account of his friendship with the French halfbreeds, whose language he spoke, he was offered his freedom soon afterwards, but refused his liberty unless Wm. Cumming was released also. This they at first refused to do, but finally released both of them.

He owned a very fine mare of the Fireway strain, whose sire was imported by Hon. Jas. MacKay. This mare had the reputation of being the fastest traveller in the settlement. Louis Riel, knowing her breeding and performance, cast envious eyes upon her, sent his scouts to steal her away, but Johnnie Macdonald kept the little driver securely hidden in the bush and managed to retain possession.

On the 24th of May, 1877, while plowing the field with this mare, a deputation from Portage came down and prevailed upon him to bring the horse to Portage to be raced against a horse brought in by a stranger, and which had defeated the fastest horses in Portage. The mare was unhitched and brought to Portage, met and defeated this visiting horse, trotting the mile hitched to a four-wheeled buggy of that period in three minutes flat, the fastest mile ever made in Portage up to that date.

### COLIN G. MACDONALD

Colin G., born Stornaway, Isle of Lewis, Oct. 11, 1853, arrived in Canada June, 1877. Married Christina Walker, 1891. Issue: Donald James, John Graham, Jennie B., Christina.

After arrival in Canada he lived for three years with his brother John. In 1880 he took up land at Clanwilliam, and later at Arden, where he remained until 1886, when he homesteaded in the Salem district where he still lives.

Families do not always follow along traditional lines. John Macdonald, Colin's brother, was always a Conservative, while Colin is a Liberal of most pronounced type, and is usually to be found in the forefront of any political campaign.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### PETER McARTHUR, WESTBOURNE

Peter McArthur made a very interesting contribution to the community. He was identified with steamboat building, steam-boating on the Assiniboine River and subsequently engaged in the lumber business on Lake Manitoba, navigating the lake for many years and bringing his lumber down to Westbourne, where it was dressed and shipped.

Peter McArthur is still with us, a very old man living at Winnipegosis, and continuing his interest in the lumber business. He tells me in a letter that his memory is not so good, but that he remembers well that the steamer *Prince Rupert* was built in 1873, and that the steamer *Marquette* navigated the Assiniboine River to Fort Ellice in 1879. It seems almost impossible to believe that a steamship could navigate the Assiniboine River to Fort Ellice in the memory of any living man. Judging from the extreme shoal condition of the river as we see it to-day, and its comparatively small volume in the neighborhood of Fort Ellice, one wonders how they managed to get along at all. To-day it would be impossible to take a canoe from Winnipeg to Fort Ellice, let alone a steamboat.

Peter McArthur built the steamer *Saskatchewan* in 1883, at Westbourne, and this fine boat, some two hundred feet long, plied on Lake Manitoba for many years, bringing down lumber from the north.

One of Mr. McArthur's daughters is still living at Westbourne, and one daughter is living with him at Winnipegosis. The writer of these memoirs, together with a large circle of friends and acquaintances, will join in wishing Mr. McArthur continued happiness in his declining years

### PETER D. McARTHUR

A familiar figure for many years, and still with us taking an active part in affairs and work, is P. D., as he is affectionately referred to by all his friends.

Born in Glengarry County, Ont., he married Catherine Smith, and together they came to Manitoba in 1880, arriving the 22nd of June. They settled in the Longburn district and are still farming the land originally taken up, to which has been added quarter section after quarter section, until to-day P. D. and his two sons, D. G. and Gordon, farm eight quarter sections, 1,280 acres of land.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

P. D. was nominated and contested Lakeside for the Local Legislature in 1907, as a farmer candidate, and only was defeated by the narrow majority of twenty-three. For many years he was President of the Grain Growers' Association and is to-day, and has been for years, one of the Directors of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company, with headquarters in Portage la Prairie. Notwithstanding his varied activities and the many demands on his time, he is always glad to see his friends and is never too busy to spend with them a little time. His house has been for forty years one of these hospitable ports of call, and his hospitality freely extended.

Two sons and one daughter remain: Dan G., G. Gordon, and Grace Geraldine, now Grace Geraldine Radley; and the clan will likely continue, as there are now seven grandchildren.

Members of the Baptist Church, the family has given consistent allegiance to that communion, and in politics I think Liberal-Progressive would be the best definition of their attitude of mind.

### DUNCAN C. McCaig

Born in the County of Wellington, May 8, 1862, and came west to Manitoba in 1882. He married Rhoda McLean and had six sons and one daughter.

He was in the service of Marlatt & Housser and afterwards Housser Armstrong, lumber merchants, in Portage la Prairie.

James McCaig, of the local firm of Gibb, McCaig & Ellwood, is a brother, and M. C. McCaig, who recently died, was another brother.

In 1907 D. C. McCaig moved to the coast, took up residence in Vancouver, and is now there residing.

### JOHN McCOWAN

Born in Township of Scarboro, County of York, Ont., Oct. 29, 1860. He came to Manitoba in April, 1881; was never married.

John McCowan was a younger brother of David, Wm. and Robert McCowan and engaged in various enterprises while living here. Subsequently he moved out to the West Coast and there engaged in business. His health broke down while still a comparatively young man, and he died in Toronto, February 1, 1920.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### DAVID McCOWAN

At this writing David McCowan is making a heroic struggle for life. He was born in Scarboro Township, York County, Ont., November 1, 1849, and has now just passed his eightieth birthday; arrived in Manitoba September 22, 1877, and started farming on the west half 32-12-6-W., now owned by Mr. Dave Little.

This land Mr. McCowan rapidly improved and proved himself to be a progressive and successful farmer. He married Janet Lawrie, and there were no children of the union.

In 1893 he was appointed Secretary-Treasurer of the Rural Municipality of Portage la Prairie, which position he holds to this day.

Perfectly conversant with Municipal affairs, Municipal law and government, he has been a tower of strength to succeeding Reeves and Councillors over a period of thirty-six years. Quiet and reserved, he had hosts of friends and no enemies, a man of high character and keenly interested in community welfare. He served with distinction as Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Portage General Hospital, watching the institution from very small beginnings to its present capacity, and rejoicing in the public service such an institution is rendering to the town and district. Altogether a man to whom the town and Rural Municipality owes a considerable debt, which can not be repaid except in heartfelt appreciation of his value and earnest prayers for his recovery.

[Since these notes were written David McCowan has been gathered to his fathers, full of years and honor.]

### WILLIAM McCOWAN

Born in the Township of Scarboro, County of York, Ont., August 9, 1843; came to Manitoba May 20, 1877; married Margaret Lawrie. There are two children, James Lawrie and Martha Bena, and one grandson.

Five brothers of the McCowan family identified themselves with the Portage district in the 70's, and each of these brothers has left behind him a reputation for uprightness and good citizenship. William McCowan was no exception, and every man who had any dealings with him will testify to his transparent honesty and high principles.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

He was a most enthusiastic curler, as were they all. They tell tales about these McCowans going from Scarboro down to the Don River in Toronto in those far-off days, sweeping off the snow and going to the curling, and every winter of his life Wm. McCowan was about the curling rink a constant visitor and participant.

There are all too few of men like Wm. McCowan. His daughter Bena has been in the service of the Rural Municipality for many years, and is still to be found at the desk in the office every day.

### JAMES A. McCOWAN

This is another of the curling McCowans, who used to go from Scarboro down to the Don River at Toronto, sweep the snow off the ice and show those Toronto fellows how to curl. Born, as were his brothers, at Scarboro township, East York, Ont., in 1850, he is close to eighty years of age, and moves about to-day more like a man of sixty than eighty. Married Emily Cleaver after coming to Manitoba, and had four boys and one girl.

Jim McCowan has not been much identified with farming. His line has been mechanical engineering and allied trades; could turn his hand to about anything, and inasmuch as he has already attained a fine age, it will not be out of place to wish Jim McCowan many more years of happiness, for he is a kindly, friendly man, and his friendship is enjoyed by a wide circle.

### ROBERT McCOWAN

Another of the McCowans who have been identified with Portage la Prairie for fifty years, was the late Robert, of that ilk. Born, as were his brothers, at Scarboro, Ont., in 1845, married Isobel McLeod. Farmed north of Portage la Prairie. They had two sons and three daughters: James and John—James, living at Tolworth, near Prince Albert, and John, farming on the Portage Plains. Annie married Alex Gibb, living near Oakville; Martha (deceased), married Dave Little, and Christine married W. R. Grieve, City Clerk of the city of Portage la Prairie.

Like his brothers, Robert McCowan was keenly interested in the doings of the community. Served on the Council of the Rural Municipality. Interested in the Presbyterian Church

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and active in its management. Director in the Portage Industrial Exhibition from its incorporation, till failing health compelled him to retire.

Always to the front in every plowing match in the neighborhood, and a keen sport, enjoying, very much, duck and chicken shooting, and as long as he was able, a regular member of the Curling Club, advancing years finally prohibiting him from playing the game.

Fine people, the McCowans. Robert and his wife were no exceptions. There are sixteen grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren; so the clan will not die out immediately, and if these descendants live up to the ideals and traditions of the original settler, their contribution to the community will be equally worth while.

### D. W. McCUAIG

A well-known citizen was Dan McCuaig. Born of Highland Scottish parents at Dalkeith, Glengarry County, Ont., June 29, 1855. He moved to Manitoba in 1877, arriving on May 24 at Winnipeg, where he was met by his brother Rory, who took the younger brother under his sheltering wing and brought him to Portage Plains.

He farmed at West Oakland from 29th May, 1877, maintaining an active interest in his farm until he died, in 1928.

A pioneer in very truth was Dan McCuaig; not only because he was one of the early settlers, but because he was always ready to adopt new, radical methods, if by their adoption the condition of the agriculturist might be improved. No one can estimate the value of Dan McCuaig's contribution to the cause of agriculture.

In the very van of every movement for progress and reform, he found himself again and again face to face with the opposing entrenched forces of established interests—interests with huge financial resources and, in the mass, without any scruples. And there you would find Dan McCuaig, leading what appeared to be a forlorn hope, demanding recognition for the farmers, reviled by the interests, frowned upon by his political associates, but all the same fighting with dauntless courage, confident and displaying the old indomitable spirit which for centuries characterized his Scottish ancestors.

Others have followed where he blazed the trail. He did the

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

spade work along with a few devoted men like-minded, and honors of sorts were not denied him. Elected President of Manitoba Grain Growers' Association, 1904, he held the office with benefit to the association and credit to himself, until he resigned in 1910. President of the Farmers' Trading Company, Portage la Prairie; President, Manitoba Farmers' Mutual Hail Insurance Co. Was appointed President of Manitoba Elevator Commission by the Roblin Government, in 1910, and was elected President to the Dominion Council of Agriculture, and in this capacity went to Ottawa on many occasions, on behalf of the farmers of Western Canada.

Looking at the career of D. W. McCuaig in retrospect, it can truthfully be said that his work has been crowned with success. He lived to see many of the reforms he advocated written into the statutes of Canada, and thousands of farmers all over Western Canada are to-day enjoying facilities vital to the successful operation of a farm, which they owe in large measure to D. W. McCuaig and a small coterie of associates who had a large vision and who fought, and continued to fight without gloves, for the rights of those engaged in agriculture.

D. W. McCuaig married Lily Ann Ferguson. Two sons survive, Wm. J. McCuaig and M. C. McCuaig, both living with their families in Portage la Prairie; and Wm. J. is farming the land which his father settled on in 1877.

A Conservative in politics, D. W. McCuaig often found himself in conflict with his political friends, and, sometimes, at considerable sacrifice to himself, in actual opposition.

Retaining throughout the courage of his convictions, he chose at times an independent course, but his motive was always the advancement of the cause of agriculture and the amelioration of the conditions under which the farmer was compelled to carry on.

Not a born leader of men, he was impatient of opposition, and at times antagonized his most intimate associates; but, as before stated, the value of D. W. McCuaig's contribution can not be measured in arithmetical terms. It is rather to be calculated by the formula of the direct ratio, an ever-increasing value as the years go by and the quantity of products affected assume larger proportions.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### THOMAS McCARTNEY

Whenever Tom McCartney came to Portage la Prairie I always got a glimpse of heather hills and was reminded of the country of Robbie Burns.

Born, 1843, in Ayrshire, he married, in 1868, Mary Frame, with whom he sailed for Canada within a few weeks of his marriage.

For some years they lived at Westville, Pictou County, Nova Scotia. But already in these years the Canadian West was talked about and young Tom McCartney left his wife and little family at home and came West in 1877. He worked on C.P.R. construction, prospected for land, covering on foot several hundred miles, and finally entered at Portage la Prairie Land Office for n $\frac{1}{2}$  25.13.8 as a homestead and pre-emption.

Mrs. McCartney and family arrived in 1878 after the usual picturesque journey of these days. Mr. McCartney met them at Fort Garry with oxen and wagon and thus they travelled to Oakland, where a farm had been rented from the late William Fulton.

Only one year this family lived on Mr. Fulton's farm and then went to the land taken up as a homestead. Here they lived and worked; here their family found sanctuary and received additions; here the McCartney family gradually became an institution in the area, establishing for themselves in a quiet unobtrusive manner a reputation and a name for kindness, hospitality and Christian citizenship. If Mr. and Mrs. McCartney had left as a legacy to the area in which they lived only their influence for good and their cheery, happy personality, it would have been a gift well worth while.

Having known Mr. McCartney intimately and being equally privileged with regard to his sons, it gives me great pleasure to say that the tradition and reputation of the parents are being fully maintained by the family. The McCartney clan is still an institution in the Longburn area, the various members are taking their full share of responsibility and doing their whole duty.

Mr. McCartney was a Charter member of the old Marquette Lodge, A.F. and A.M., Scottish rite, subsequently amalgamated with Assiniboine Lodge No. 7, and it is worth while noting that after his work in the field all day he walked to Portage la Prairie—eleven miles—in order to assist at the opening of Marquette Lodge.

In 1898 Mr. and Mrs. McCartney were privileged to visit together the old country, after thirty years. And how much they did enjoy that visit!

There are three sons farming about the district; Jim on the old farm, Robert and T. W. just north, Bill at Griswold, Manitoba; one daughter, Margaret—Mrs. Forgie, of Stayner, Ontario—and one son, John, who died in 1904.

Staunch supporters of the Presbyterian Church, their home was open to all ministers of the Gospel and in politics they were and are uncompromising Conservatives. Long may the family flourish.

### FINDLAY McARTHUR

For more than half a century Findlay McArthur has been a familiar figure in the doings of the district of Westbourne and Longburn. He has witnessed great changes and seen the wonderful development of the country at first hand.

Coming to Manitoba from Dundas County, Ontario, in 1875, he finally settled on Sec. 27.13.8, five and a half miles north of MacDonald, where he has farmed continuously and where he still resides, to all appearances hale and hearty.

Maintaining the even tenor of his way, desiring nothing spectacular, not looking for notoriety, he has nevertheless been wonderfully successful in his business, and the world depression means nothing to him.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Mr. McArthur married Mary Ann Edwards. There are three surviving daughters: Kate and Jean at home, Ethel—Mrs. Renn, of California—and one son, Jack, farming just east of his father.

In politics always Liberal, Findlay seldom missed a political meeting, and his religion appeared to find its best avenue of expression in the Baptist Church.

### WILLIAM AND JAMES MOGGY

These brothers came to Manitoba in 1872, travelling via St. Paul and the Red River to Fort Garry. They settled at High Bluff and since that time there have been Moggy's in the area.

William's family surviving consists of two boys, Andy, farming west of Oakland, William, at Star City; two girls, Eliza, widow of John Hamilton, living in Victoria, and Mary Anne, wife of Mr. John Metcalfe, of McDonald.

James Moggy's family is scattered and away from the area.

### WILLIAM AND JAMES DONELLY

Here were two brothers who came to Manitoba in 1877 from Grey County, Ontario, settled one mile east of High Bluff and exercised a wonderfully helpful influence on the whole community for many years.

Only two of William's family survive, Mrs. Albert Muir and Mrs. Dugdale. William and Mrs. Donelly have long since gone to their reward, but the character of Mrs. Donelly was such that she simply radiated goodness and sacrifice and help, and her family may well be proud of such a mother.

James Donelly was first inspector of roads and bridges for the Rural Council. One son, Andrew, is farming at High Bluff, and another, William, at Pine Creek.

### EDWARD COOK AND JOHN DEZELL

These two old pioneers are among those who settled in the High Bluff district in 1878. Coming from Carleton Place, Ontario, to spy out the land, they decided the country looked good and acquired land north of High Bluff. In 1880 Edward Cook went back and brought his wife, who was Elizabeth Dezell, a sister of John Dezell.

John Dezell married Annie Lowes and these two families settled down to make their living, establish their homes and raise their families.

Quiet, unassuming people, they lived their lives without any ostentation or spectacular display. Honest, God-fearing men and women, they were loved and respected and, with the exception of Elizabeth Dezell, who is now Mrs. Crampton, they have gone to their reward and the district is richer because of them. Their children are carrying their full share of community work and thus continuing the contribution of public responsibility accepted and discharged by their fathers.

Mr. and Mrs. Cook had three children: Moffat, farming the old farm; Hiram, living in Portage; and Edna (Mrs. Gordon Arthur) farming west of town. There were two daughters of Mrs. Cook's second marriage to William Crampton: Mrs. Douglas Campbell and Mrs. Roy Dohan.

To Mr. and Mrs. John Dezell were born one boy, Clifford, on the old farm, and five girls: Pearl, Stella, Fern, Beatrice (Mrs. R. Moggy), and Edna (Mrs. Art Smith).

Edward Cook died in 1890, Mrs. Dezell in 1917, Mr. Dezell in 1930. Mrs. Crampton is living in Portage la Prairie. Hale and hearty at seventy-five years of age, she is enjoying the evening of an eventful life.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### RODERIC McCUAIG

An older brother of D. W. McCuaig, Roderic came to Manitoba in May, 1874. Born in Glengarry County, Ont., the 30th of November, 1846, he lived for a time in New York State and came west, as stated, in 1874. Here he made his home, married his wife, Mary McKellar, the ceremony being performed by the late Rev. Farquhar McRae, and carried out from beginning to end in the Gaelic tongue.

Of the family, consisting of three sons and one daughter, one son, John, and the daughter remain. Malcolm, the oldest boy died in France, just seven days before the Armistice, from gas poisoning, and Angus, the second boy, served with Cameron Highlanders and paid the supreme sacrifice on October 8, 1916. Very proud was Rory McCuaig, of these two boys, and, while he and Mrs. McCuaig never ceased to mourn their loss, they took comfort in the ever-present thought that these boys had sacrificed on the altar of their country's need and verily "their name liveth for evermore."

A great Mason, was Rory McCuaig. Charter member of Assiniboine Lodge, A.F. & A.M., he was able to attend as an honored member on the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of incorporation. He served the craft well and faithfully, and was the first district Deputy Grand Master for District No. 2, in the Grand Lodge of Manitoba.

### DUNCAN McCUAIG

Duncan McCuaig arrived in Manitoba on the 24th day of May, 1877, from Kirkhill, Glengarry County, Ont., in company with his brother, Daniel William McCuaig, and two sisters, Miss Annie McCuaig and Mrs. D. McNeil, her husband and two daughters. Arriving in Winnipeg from the United States, via the Red River, the party was met on the landing by their brother Roderic McCuaig, and left for the Portage Plains, travelling by team and covered wagon to West Oakland district. The trip took three days, camping out two nights.

With his brothers, Mr. McCuaig took up homestead at West Oakland, and lived there for thirty-four years. He was a progressive farmer and stockman, interested in shire and standard-bred horses, pure-bred cattle, dual-purpose milch cows, and swine. Mr. McCuaig was the purchaser of the first John Deere gang plow sold in Portage la Prairie, this plow having but

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

one lever. Bluffs of trees containing many varieties of crab apple and plum surrounded the farm buildings on Mr. McCuaig's homestead.

In 1885 Mr. McCuaig returned to his home in Glengarry and brought west, as his wife, Catharine McGillivray, his former school chum. Seven daughters were born to them, five of them growing to womanhood. Mr. and Mrs. McCuaig were strong supporters of the Macdonald Presbyterian Church and were always interested in community and school matters. In 1911 Mr. McCuaig sold his farm on the Plains and moved to Portage la Prairie, where he devoted some of his time to the trade learned in his father's workshop—painting and carpenter work.

Since the death of Mrs. McCuaig in July, 1923, Mr. McCuaig has lived in Winnipeg with his daughters.

### WILLIAM McCULLOCH

Born in Lanark County, Ont., March, 1842, came to Manitoba, June, 1874. Married Anne Tully and there were four sons and two daughters, William G., Robert, John, Jacob J., Margaret and Mary.

The family settled in the Burnside district and there Mr. McCulloch farmed with success, took a lively interest in the doings of the community, particularly having regard to the advancement of agriculture.

Retiring from active farming operations many years ago, he moved into Portage, where he resided till his death in 1907.

Members of his family are still farming in the neighborhood. Robert married Kathleen Leader, who died in 1922. William G. married Mollie Leader, sister of Robert's wife, and both daughters of another old pioneer, the late Thos. Leader.

### JOSEPH McDERMOTT

Migrated from Clinton, Ont., where he was employed as engineer in Fair's flour-mill, arriving in Manitoba in June, 1874. With him were his wife, four children, his father-in-law, Robert Ferriss, of Clinton, and the late John Ferriss and his wife, of the Macdonald district. Arriving at Fort Garry, the younger men left the women and children there and by means of what Robert McDermott describes as the "Lightning Express," viz., two teams of oxen, succeeded in covering the distance between Fort Garry and the Macdonald district, where they secured land.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Joseph McDermott secured a position in Billy Smith's flour-mill, and subsequently in that of the late Senator Watson. His original homestead was half a mile north of West Prospect Methodist Church. There he farmed and there his family were raised. In 1886 he moved to Holland, where he died in 1905.

The members of his family were: Robert, for many years a member of the Rural Municipal Council; Joseph C., of Grandview; Arthur, on the homestead at Holland; Andrew, at Edwin. The daughters were: Mrs. Wm. Holland, of Oak Lake; Mrs. Myers, of Holland; Mrs. Maxwell, of Montreal; the late Mrs. Joseph Holland, of Transcona, and one sister, Dolly, who died in early youth.

Mrs. McDermott died in 1912 at the home of her daughter in Transcona. The record is furnished by Robert McDermott, who has been a resident of this area for all the years since 1874, has made a valuable contribution and is even now serving the interests of the people as Councillor of his ward in the Rural Municipality of Portage la Prairie.

### EDWARD McDONALD

Born in Glasgow, Scotland, 1841, came, as an infant, with his parents, to Canada, 1843. Married, in 1867, Elizabeth Gammond, and there were five sons and three daughters.

Arriving in Portage la Prairie, May, 1880, Edward McDonald entered at once into the life of the town. Having served as Deputy Reeve of Walkerton, Bruce County, Ont., for sixteen years, he had acquired valuable municipal experience, and the records tell us that he served as Mayor of the town of Portage la Prairie 1883 and 1884, and it is safe to assume the business of the town at that time was in anything but a flourishing state. The land boom had passed over the West with devastation and deflation in its wake, and the business of carrying on any municipal corporation was a round of continual grief. Edward McDonald did the job as well as anybody in those difficult times. In 1887 he was Chairman of the Central Judicial District Board, while he had previously, in 1882, contested the old constituency of Marquette against the late Senator Robert Watson, sustaining defeat at the polls.

A member of the Loyal Orange Lodge, Conservative in

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

politics, and identified with the Presbyterian Church, Ed. McDonald took his full share of the duties of citizenship.

The record is rather incomplete, but my own recollection of him is that he was connected with the flour-milling and grain trades during his residence in this city.

Died November 15, 1915.

### JOHN R. McDONALD

Here we have another old-timer whose name for many years was a household word among the farmers of Portage Plains.

Born in Waterloo County, January 20, 1852, he lived for a while in Edward, Ill., U.S.A., and came to Manitoba in June, 1876; settled in Portage la Prairie, married Mary Cleaver. They had one son, Charles, and one daughter, Edna May.

Engaged in business in Portage in various capacities, and was an exceedingly good manager. Among the varied interests with which John R. was identified were, saw-milling, brick-making, threshing, contracting, etc., and in each of them he established a reputation for efficiency and successful operation, and in his business relationships was always regarded as a man of sterling integrity and scrupulous honesty.

The family moved to Vancouver in 1907, where they still reside, and at the last report the subject of this sketch is still hale and hearty and likes nothing better than to meet a few of his old Portage friends.

### NICHOL McDUGAL

Here is another old-timer whom I met one day at the Albion Hotel. He tells me he was born in the county of Simcoe, Ont., in 1862, and came to Manitoba in 1880, settling at Burnside.

The family moved west into the district then known as Arizona, south of Sidney, and some members were united in marriage with other old-time families belonging to the district. Angus Grant of the Swan River district, son of Hugh Grant, married Flora McDougal, and another sister, Kate, is also living in the Swan River area.

Nichol McDougal is now living south of Sidney, and has seen the transition of the country from a wild, remote area to one well settled and served by the Canadian National Railway.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### SAMUEL McILVANIE

In 1878 Mr. McIlvanie built the first planing-mill and established the first lumber yard in Portage la Prairie, in fact the first one west of Winnipeg. After the first season he closed the mill for two years, but in 1881 put in new machinery and largely increased his capacity for the turning out of doors, sashes, flooring, ceilings, etc. He operated also a branch of his business at Brandon, with W. A. Mather as his chief agent, and another branch at Gladstone, with Mr. D. Budge as his representative. He also constructed a paper-mill which at that time was the only one in the province. The products of the mill consisted of cardboard, tarpaper, wrapping paper and building paper. His planing mill and paper-mill were located just east of the old Electric Light Plant on Tupper Street, close to the C.P.R. tracks. Power was derived from a 260 horse-power boiler, and altogether Mr. McIlvanie was a forward-looking citizen, doing his best to advance the interests of the community.

### ALEXANDER McINTOSH

Born in Perthshire, Scotland, in 1852, his family brought Sandy McIntosh to Canada, settling in Huron County, Ont., when he was only three weeks old. He married Agnes Hall and came to Manitoba in 1881. Worked at carpenter work and other jobs for some time, and went out to the farm at East Prospect in 1884.

Four sons and one daughter, who is married to Hector McKay, living north-west of Portage, the sons having done very well in different lines of business.

Sandy McIntosh is still with us, and although he often has had unkind things to say about the cold, long winters we have to endure, it is altogether likely he will end his days here. May it be a long time yet, for everybody who knows him likes him and it is betraying no confidence to say here that he is a member of The United Church, former Presbyterian and a strong, uncompromising Liberal in politics.

### W. A. McINTOSH

John McIntosh was the forerunner of a large family circle. An old man when he came to Manitoba, he was at once attracted by its wonderful potentialities.

Born in Nova Scotia, 1804, he came first to Manitoba in

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

1873, took up a homestead and went back to Blyth, Ont., 1874, and returned 1875. He was unable to farm, on account of failing health, and died at his daughter's, Mrs. McEwen, in 1877; buried at High Bluff.

His wife, who was Nancy McMillan, also born in Nova Scotia, survived her husband twenty years, making her home with her son, W. A. McIntosh, at Burnside. Although quite blind for many years, was able to knit and get about the house, making herself generally useful. She died in 1895 and was the first person buried in Burnside Cemetery.

The family of this pioneer couple were W. A. McIntosh; Dave, who never came west; Mary (Mrs. McEwen), and Barbara (Mrs. Rev. Coutts). With Dave and Barbara this record is not concerned, but with regard to W. A. McIntosh and Mrs. McEwen space must be found for their family memoirs, inasmuch as they, themselves pioneers, are linked in marriage with other pioneers and to perpetuate the line of men and women who are working out the destiny of this part of the Dominion of Canada.

W. A. McIntosh, born in Bruceville, Ont., April 30, 1839; married Carolina Ross, also of Bruceville. Came out to Manitoba first in 1875 and, making several trips back to Ontario, brought his family out in 1882. He bought the land originally settled by his father, John McIntosh, in 1873—E $\frac{1}{2}$  16-12-8-W1. Here they farmed with success attending them, raised their family, took their share of public and welfare work, helped their neighbors and altogether discharged the duties of Christian citizenship.

W. A. McIntosh was an elder in the Burnside Presbyterian Church for many years, upright and strictly honorable in character, maintaining among his neighbors a reputation for honesty and integrity, and, keenly interested in the changing political situation, remained an uncompromising Liberal to the end. Died July 20, 1922; Mrs. McIntosh died April 3rd, 1925, both buried in the beautiful Burnside cemetery.

The family of these two worthy old-timers consisted of John K., Neil A., Jessie A (wife of John McKenzie, son of Kenneth McKenzie, Sr.), Barbara (deceased), Margaret (Mrs. Kenneth Gair, wife of Kenneth Gair, son of another old-timer), and Carolina (wife of Henry Elgert, also one of a well known family).

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Before finally commenting on this family group, the other daughter, Mary McIntosh, who married Hugh McEwen, is entitled to her place in the record. They were married in Ontario and started farming in Manitoba near Rat Creek, after McEwen had taken a homestead at Strathclair. In 1877 Hugh McEwen died, and Mary decided to go with her family to the homestead at Strathclair. Here they remained till 1884, returning to Burnside, and though there is no complaining in the record, it is more than likely that those seven or eight years at Strathclair were lean years.

In 1884 Mrs. McEwen went to keep house for Mr. Walter Lynch, at Westbourne, and continued in that capacity for seventeen years, subsequently living with her daughter, Mrs. Archie Stewart, until her death in 1916.

Her family consisted of Christie (Mrs. Archie Stewart), Jessie (Mrs. Dunc Stewart), Barbara (Mrs. Hy. McCovie, Dauphin), Peter (farming at Dauphin), and Frank (also living in Dauphin).

Quite a lot of people now represent that old pioneer couple, John McIntosh and his wife Carolina, who came in 1873. Humble, quiet, God-fearing people, who had no idea of doing anything more than get a home for themselves in the west, but to-day there are upwards of seventy-five lineal descendants carrying on the work, taking on the duties, responsibilities and obligations of citizenship and making their contribution in this, that or the other line of activities for the common good.

No monetary or material value can be placed upon the contribution John McIntosh and his wife inadvertently made to the development of this particular area, but in the final analysis of the values that are permanent, the values that remain, values of life and character and dynamic force, their sons and daughters, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, constitute, an ever-increasing cohort of living testimony.

### THE McINTYRES OF LONGBURN

What shall I say about this fine Highland Scottish family who came from Glengarry County, Ont., in 1877 and settled on section 35, tp. 13, range 8?

It was not my privilege to make the acquaintance of the McIntyre clan until 1889, twelve years after they came, but since that time I have known them and been hospitably enter-

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

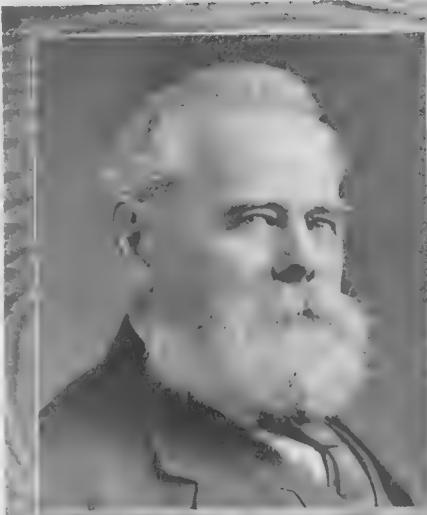
tained by them on numerous occasions. Indeed, in the days forty years ago the winter trail to the north ran through their yard, and if one went past without stopping he was in disgrace with the old Lady McIntyre, of Highland Scottish extraction, holding definite and strict religious convictions, uncompromisingly Liberal in politics and prejudiced by tradition against the Irish race, that fine old Mother McIntyre would express herself in conversation in no uncertain way.

In due course a young Irishman was engaged to work on the farm. The old lady resented this move, but Jim and Pete both justified their action by showing her what a really good man he was. This young Irishman saved his money, was a good worker, acquired land of his own in due course, and finally married the youngest daughter, Kate. I well remember the day I called shortly after the marriage. The old lady took me into the sitting-room after dinner and, imparting news of fearful import, said: "Dae ye know, Mr. Metcalfe, we're *related* to the *Irish now*." It was as if the end of the world had come, and there was nothing left to live for. However, she did not long maintain that attitude of mind, and Dick Edgeworth was just as much one of the family as if he had been a McIntyre.

Mrs. McIntyre was a remarkable woman. I remember her at the funeral of her son, James, driving to the cemetery, getting out of the buggy and back again after the ceremony, and at that time she was eighty-one years of age. There were Dan and John, James and Sandy and Peter, Mrs. Harper and Mrs. McGregor and Mrs. Edgeworth, and maybe more sons and daughters; kindly, hospitable, neighborly people, honored and respected in the settlement, industrious and honest and of sterling integrity. And the clan still flourishes, the original land is still owned by the family and in addition many hundred acres. I knew the family, I enjoyed their kindness and I pay this tribute to the McIntyre clan of Longburn.

### JOHN MCKAY

Born in Sutherlandshire, Scotland, 1834, John McKay came to Manitoba in 1872 and, after staying a few months in Ontario, made his way, via St. Paul, to West Prospect or Burnside, as the district was then called, and homesteaded on the S½ 17-12-7-w, where he farmed until a few years before his death in 1917.



DAVID MORRISON  
DUNCAN MCKAY

MR. AND MRS. JOHN MCKAY  
MRS. DUNCAN MCKAY



## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

He married Christina Murray and they had a family of nine children: William, Alex, Hector, Catharine, Eliza, Christina, Margaret and Robert, the boys, all farming in the district of Portage la Prairie at this writing. The girls married and settled in the West and at Portage. No less than thirty grandchildren indicate that the clan McKay will survive for some time to come.

John McKay was always keenly interested in the welfare of his settlement, served as school trustee and for many years was elder in the Presbyterian Church at Burnside. Was a strong supporter of the policy of national schools for Manitoba, as introduced by the late Joseph Martin, and his attitude on the question was absolutely that of no compromise. The writer well remembers as a young man hearing Johnny McKay hold forth in no uncertain manner on the iniquity of a Separate School System.

Kindly, hospitable, a good neighbor, nobody ever went away from Johnny McKay's house hungry or without an invitation to call again.

### PHILIP MCKAY

Born in Sutherlandshire, Scotland, 1844, he came to Manitoba two years before his brother John, in 1871, and settled on section 18-12-7-W, across the road from the land homesteaded two years later by his brother John. He farmed here quite successfully, notwithstanding grasshoppers and early fall frosts, until the year 1890, or 1891, when he sold out and moved to Turner, Oregon, U.S.A., where his widow and members of his family still reside.

### DONALD MCKAY

The late Donald McKay, who lived for many years on the town line four miles north of Portage, was an interesting character. Born in Glasgow, March, 21, 1842, he, with his family, migrated to Middlesex County, Ont., and from there in 1871. The story of his coming is mainly interesting from the fact that his fellow travellers to this land of promise consisted of men whose names have been household words in Portage la Prairie district for fifty years—Roderick McKenzie, James Stewart, Walter Lynch, Thomas Cory (who settled near Gladstone), Donald Stewart, David Stewart, John Garnett, Donald Clark,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Dan McKush and Geo. Lamb. With seven of these men the writer was personally acquainted and their influence in the community can not be overestimated.

Donald McKay travelled along with the above mentioned men, by way of St. Paul and down the Red River to Fort Garry, leaving St. Paul on June 1, 1871, arriving at Fort Garry June 14, 1871. He prospected for land, leaving his family at Sturgeon Creek, and coming as far west as Kenneth McKenzie's at Rat Creek. Mr. McKay was not suited with the land in the Rat Creek area, and returned to the High Bluff district where he took up a homestead before the land was surveyed. In September of the same year he sold his horses to Mr. Bremner for \$500.00, and returned to Ontario for the winter. He came back to Manitoba June 1, 1872, along with his brother, Colin, but on this occasion they travelled over the Dawson Route, well and unfavorably known to so many of the old pioneers.

Breaking up part of his homestead for crop and cutting and hewing logs for buildings occupied his time; but unfortunately the grasshoppers destroyed the 1873 crop and also that of 1874. Consequently, Donald and his brother Colin took their teams, in July, 1874, to work on the Pembina Railway, and in the winter drew logs to the sawmill. In 1874 Donald bought Murdock McLeod's parish lots, later selling same to Kenneth McKenzie for \$6,000.00. The wanderlust still persisting, even after reasonable success, the subject of this sketch decided in 1882 to look for a new location, and accordingly travelled to Brandon by train and into Fort Ellice by team, looking for something better. Not finding anything which appealed to him, he returned to Portage, bought the land on the town line and farmed successfully till he retired in 1909, after which, until his death, he resided in the city of Portage la Prairie.

His wife was Elizabeth Cadger, and two daughters, Mrs. Leonard R. Key and Mrs. Geo. F. Neuert, survive him, and two grandchildren, Donald L. G. Key and Dorothea E. M. Neuert.

Donald McKay will long be remembered by a large circle of friends, and his sterling qualities of mind and heart gave him an honored place in the community. He died June 5, 1922.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### COLIN MCKAY

Born 1847, May 16th, Middlesex County, Ont., sojourned a while at Saginaw, Michigan, and came west to Manitoba in 1869, returning to Ontario and again coming west in 1871, when he permanently settled on the land so long owned and occupied by him, just across the road from the late James Stewart, with whom he made the trip from Ontario. Married Miss Katherine Anne Smith and there were six sons and four daughters, together with eleven grandchildren.

Colin McKay was held in high esteem by his neighbors, upright and honorable in all his dealings, an interesting personality and one who took an active interest in all the doings of the district. His family are doing their share of useful work in the various communities, and are continuing the contribution their father so well began.

One of the boys made the supreme sacrifice in the war; Gordon is living in Portage, manager of the Portage Fruit Company; John and Fred are also still with us. Of the girls three survive: Jannette (Mrs. Paulson), Christina (Mrs. Bert Craig), and Lilah, living with her mother in Vancouver.

### DUNCAN MCKAY

Brother of Colin and Donald McKay, came to Manitoba in 1871 from Ontario. The journey was made through the United States via St. Paul and Frog Point, thence down the Red River to Fort Garry. He started out along with his friends to find a location, visiting Poplar Point, Portage la Prairie and as far west as Burnside, subsequently returning to Portage la Prairie district and settling.

Mr. McKay intimates that in travelling through the States he was practically in bond and had considerable difficulty after he arrived at St. Paul in getting out of the clutches of the Hill-Grey Company, and finally, after detaining him a week at considerable cost to himself, they furnished him with a guide to accompany him to Frog Point. Mr. McKay speaks very highly of the law, order and government of the Hudson's Bay Company when he arrived in Fort Garry. Hudson's Bay Company was the only authority. Property was as safe then as it is to-day, and even in 1871, Mr. McKay says, one could travel from Fort Garry to the Rocky Mountains in perfect safety.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### REV. HUGH MCKELLAR

Among the names of men who contributed to the upbuilding of the social and religious structure of the Portage Plains, that of the Rev. Hugh McKellar finds an honored place.

To the settlers living here between 1874 and 1885 Hugh McKellar ministered, and to-day sons and daughters of pioneers gladly bear testimony to the unselfish devotion, the kindly sympathy, the unremitting toil and the continuous cheerful optimism of this saintly man. I can do no better than let the reverend gentleman tell his own story.

Born in Argyleshire, Scotland, 1841; graduated from Knox College, Toronto, in 1874; married Miss Catharine McDermid, of Sarnia, Ont., in 1881.

Appointed to the Christian ministry of the Presbyterian Church (Knox College Students' Missionary Society), Rev. Hugh McKellar started in his exalted calling shortly after graduation. His own narrative follows:

"The late Rev. Hector Currie and myself graduated in Knox College, Toronto, in April, 1874. We were appointed by the Knox College Students' Missionary Society to Manitoba. We went by steamer from Sarnia to Port Arthur, then by Dawson Route to Winnipeg. Mr. Currie preached in old Knox Church July 5, 1874, and it was my lot to conduct the service in the same church on the 12th July, 1875, a week later. Mr. Currie had charge of a mission field about thirty-five miles north-west of Winnipeg for that summer, and I of what was then called Palestine (afterwards Gladstone), during the same summer. The new settlers were largely from Huron and Bruce. The Presbyterian ministers then in Manitoba were: Rev. Dr. John Black, Kildonan; Rev. Alexander Fraser, High Bluff and Portage la Prairie; Rev. Samuel Donaldson, Poplar Point and Meadow Lea; Rev. Dr. James Robertson, Knox Church, Winnipeg. Professors Bryce and Hart, Manitoba College. The grasshoppers came in swarms that summer and destroyed the crops. The Rev. James Nisbet and Mrs. Nisbet, the founders of Prince Albert Mission, died at Kildonan in September of that summer, 1874; so instead of returning to Ontario in the fall of 1876, came back to Manitoba the summer of 1877. Was appointed to Springfield, Sunnyside, Cook's Creek, and Clarsprings, east of Red River, and in May, 1878, I was called to High Bluff and Prospect, where we remained for nearly ten years, 1878 to 1888."

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Rev. Hugh McKellar is the author of a book on early missionary enterprise, is still living at Calgary, rounding out a very full and useful life. One son and one daughter constituted the family, and the daughter, Janet, is living with her father at Calgary. Mrs. McKellar died at Red Deer Lake, near Calgary, 1906.

### MCKENZIE BROTHERS OF LONGBURN

McKenzie Brothers came from Nova Scotia to Manitoba in 1876, settled on 36-13-8, land now owned by Tom W. McCartney.

They remained in the Longburn district till about 1883, moved to the Breadalbane and Lenore area and after some years went into the lumbering business on the Pacific Coast.

These brothers owned and operated the first threshing machine in the Longburn district. The outfit was a circular horse power, requiring four or five teams to operate properly. Subsequently they bought a steam portable engine and it is reported that on moving the engine the oxen ran away on one occasion, charged magnificently into the creek and there upset the steam engine. Even in those days the people had their troubles, and out of and through such tribulations has emerged a sturdy self-reliant race, fighting continuously their battles, and in the main overcoming these obstacles.

### KENNETH MCKENZIE

In so far as Portage la Prairie and district is concerned, it is quite safe to say that no man who ever came here exercised quite the dominating force of Kenneth McKenzie over a period of thirty years. A man of mature years and wide experience when he came in 1868, having already acquired and cleared a four hundred acre farm in Ontario, in addition to taking his share of public service in that province, he arrived in Manitoba and Portage la Prairie at the very dawn of agricultural development, and was, by virtue of his experience and versatility, a valuable acquisition at a time when there was great need for quiet, calm deliberation.

Born in Inverness-shire, Scotland, Jan 5, 1822; married 12th of December, 1844, Jean Condy (of Fifeshire, Scotland), at Bartonville, Ont., and farmed in Ontario until 1868. During that period he was for eleven years President of the Puslinch Reform Association, and was also President of the Wellington Agricultural Association.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

In 1868 he came west to spy out the land. Taken in tow by the late John McLean and son Alex, he, with their help, selected his land at Rat Creek, and in 1869 and 1870 the balance of the family came out. Starting at Rat Creek he never left it. Afterwards Burnside was the name, but to all and sundry he was "Kenny McKenzie, of Rat Creek," and there on the bank of the creek he built his house and stables and began to assist in the making of history for the Canadian West.

Six sons and four daughters were born, constituting the family: Adam, married three times, Kate McEachern, Lizzie McNaughton, and Mrs. McLean, deceased; Kenneth, married Frances Yoeman, deceased; James, married Jennie McBean, Sybil Hill; William, living at Hewart, Sask.; Thomas, deceased; John, married Jessie McIntosh; Catherine, Mrs. Morgan; May, deceased; Annie, Mrs. D. McDougal, son of late Rev. Geo. McDougal; Jennie, Mrs. J. W. Gillies; Lizzie, Mrs. A. G. Hall.

Of these, three sons survive, and three daughters, and a glance will reveal the contacts that members of this family have made by marriage—McLeans, McNaughtons, Yoemans, McIntoshes, McDougals, Gillies, all identified with the development of the religious, commercial, agricultural or political history of the country.

Kenneth, Jr., farmed for many years the old farm at Rat Creek; his wife, Frances Yoeman, daughter of an old-timer, and himself maintained the traditions of his father, Kenneth, Sr., for kindness, hospitality and good will.

John, married to Jessie McIntosh, farming in the Edwin district, of the real stock; Past Master of the Assiniboine Masonic Lodge, and well regarded by all who know him.

The girls married and moved away with their husbands, but here there are items worth comment: Jennie, daughter of that old Liberal war horse, Kenny McKenzie, married J. D. Gillies, of Minnedosa, a Tory of the Tories, a bitter pill for Kenny. Annie married the son of Rev. Geo. McDougal a *Methodist* minister, etc., and so it goes; and so the influences emanating from one family ramify far and near.

There are plenty of people who remember Kenny McKenzie. They remember him as a kindly, soft-spoken old gentleman, appearing on St. Andrew's night in tartan trousers, or in a social way about town. There are comparatively few still living who remember him in the heyday of his manhood, and identified

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

with so many of the interests and institutions incident to a struggling early settlement. Known by everybody in those far away days, living in a "house by the road," esteemed for his kindness and hospitality, as well as for his keen business acumen, he took a prominent and active part in the establishing of such organizations as would be of benefit to the district; helped to organize the Manitoba Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company, was President of St. Andrew's Society, also President of Marquette Agricultural Society; appears to have kept himself clear of Municipal politics, but was returned to the Manitoba Legislative Assembly for Portage in 1874. Elected for Burnside, 1879, was not a candidate in 1883, but was re-elected in 1886, and again in 1888. In 1892 he was defeated, and in 1907, much against his own wish, he ran as an Independent candidate in the by-election for the Federal House at Ottawa, but was defeated.

Of his connection with the business interests of the community, not much is known officially, but it can be said with reasonable accuracy that he financially assisted the various enterprises starting in a new country, and was one of the sources of supply when funds ran low or when necessity demanded the introduction of additional capital. Truly a successful life was that of Kenneth McKenzie. Not only in the accumulation of material things (and Kenny was of the true Scots type), but in the wider and more comprehensive sense his was a successful career. He served his district, he served his Church, his school, he gave of his substance freely to his neighbors and all in all Kenneth McKenzie made a contribution, extending over many years, to the development of the Province of Manitoba, and if the clan of McKenzie could be gathered together to-day there are lineal descendants of the late Kenneth McKenzie probably one hundred to one hundred and twenty strong—men, women and children carrying on the world's work in one capacity or another, maintaining in large measure their national and family traditions and using their talents to work out the unfolding destiny of this part of our far-flung Empire.

In 1910 Kenneth McKenzie was borne to his last resting place, in Burnside cemetery, full of years and honor, and the countryside will long remember him and his kindly and hospitable wife.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### RODERICK MCKENZIE

A real pioneer, Roderick McKenzie, High Bluff, died at 1.30, Sunday morning, December 14, 1930. One of the oldest pioneers of the Portage Plains, he came to the district in 1871, and was one of the best known and highly respected citizens of Portage Plains. His death followed an illness of six months, of heart trouble, at the age of eighty-six years.

Mr. McKenzie was born in East Williams, County of Middlesex, Ont., and married Flora McKay, East Williams, in April, 1871. He took train from Komoka, with the Walter Lynch party, to St. Paul and Benson, the end of the steel, and travelled two days by wagon to the twenty-five mile point, then by Hill and Greig steamer, named *Selkirk*, the first trip down the Red River to Fort Garry, Man., on June 14. From there he went to Portage la Prairie, when he selected a homestead at High Bluff, where he has continuously lived for nearly sixty years.

Mr. McKenzie cut his first two crops by cradle, and saw the changes in machinery, from cradle to combine-thresher, on his present homestead. Mr. McKenzie was a successful farmer, and prize-winner for Holstein herd and Berkshire swine at the Winnipeg Industrial Exhibition; also won prizes at Portage, Brandon and Regina fairs in 1895. He had been exhibiting at fairs up till 1920. Mr. and Mrs. McKenzie celebrated their golden wedding in April, 1921. He was a life-long Presbyterian and Liberal in politics.

He is survived by a wife and four of a family, Kenneth, Fred, Catherine and Mary. Three sons predeceased him, Donald, Colin and James. He is also survived by one sister, Mrs. Alex McCormick, of Port Huron, Mich.

Mr. McKenzie tells the story of his journey and his homesteading north of High Bluff. He has only just passed out on the Great Adventure at this writing, and I am submitting his data as he sent it himself.

A well-doing man, one whose word was as good as his bond, kindly and sympathetic, inclined in his younger days to be reserved and at times distant, I have noticed a wonderful change with advancing years and a broader view of life. He found influences at once maturing and mellowing, and developing a side of Roderick McKenzie's character attractive and lovable, and radiating kindness and good will.

It gives me pleasure to pay this personal tribute to Roderick



RODERICK MCKENZIE  
MRS. GEORGE TIDSURY

MRS. RODERICK MCKENZIE  
GEORGE TIDSURY



## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

McKenzie. I have known him for forty years. He lived to a fine old age, eighty-six, his declining years were happy and a visit with him wholly enjoyable.

I include Mr. McKenzie's own notes:

"I left East Williams, County of Middlesex, Ont., on May 18, 1871, for Manitoba, taking the train at Komoka station, thence to St. Paul, Minn., then travelled as far as Benson, the end of the rail line. Started to travel by horse and wagon. The second morning a woman of the party died. After her burial journeyed on to Frog Point, then took steamboat (*Selkirk*) on Red River, arriving 14th June, 1871, at Fort Garry, Winnipeg, which was a small village then, with a population of three hundred, with some frame buildings, but mostly log houses whitewashed. Then travelled on to Sturgeon Creek, camping there about four days. Continued moving on to Portage la Prairie, also Rat Creek; then returned to High Bluff, taking up a homestead before the survey; then built a log house and stable. The house was burned June, 1872, with all the contents, also six hundred dollars. After then I built a temporary building for the summer, then moved to the bush in November and prepared logs to build a house, also rails for fencing, which I drew out in March.

"I put in crop of 1873 and 1874, which the grasshoppers destroyed. In 1875, 1876, 1877, 1878, broke more land with a team of oxen and mules, and hauled considerable of my grain fifty miles to Winnipeg, the nearest market place, and brought back lumber and necessities."

### JAMES MCKERCHAR

Here was a family which occupied quite a place in the community for a number of years, and now almost extinct. James McKerchar came to Manitoba in 1874, from Stormont County, Ont.; birthplace, Perthshire, Scotland. He married a Miss Gilchrist, and settled in 1874 west of Rignold siding on the ridge. There a family of sons and daughters was raised. James McKerchar and his wife dead, the sons carried on the farming and the unmarried daughter kept the house. There were three sons: Alexander, Hugh and Duncan; five daughters, Janet, Christie (married Mr. Myers, of Seattle), Mary (married Joseph Lyon, of Winnipeg), Catherine (married Albert Westwood), and Margaret who, with the eldest sister, Janet, remained single. Of

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

this large family only one sister now survives, Mrs. Joseph Lyon, of Winnipeg, and there are only two grandsons, sons of Mrs. Lyon; three granddaughters, daughters of Mrs. Lyon, and one granddaughter, daughter of Catherine (Mrs. Westwood).

A good family of reputable men and women. Hospitable Scots people, minding their own business, helping needy neighbors, ever ready to do a kindness in a quiet, unostentatious manner, courting no publicity and all of a very retiring disposition. The writer knew some of them well, and enjoyed the intimate personal friendship of the youngest brother, Duncan, the last of the line.

Since the death of Duncan in 1916, the family has, as I said before, become almost extinct, except for the children of Mrs. Lyon and Katie Westwood, and as far as the Rignold district is concerned there are only a few people there now who know anything about this fine family, who lived there for forty years.

### PETER McPHERSON

Born Fort William, Inverness-shire, Scotland, in 1837. About the middle of the nineteenth century migrated to Canada, settling in the neighborhood of Ayr, Ont., and was married there to Ellen Wallace. Subsequent to the American War, Peter McPherson, along with many others, decided that the United States offered great opportunities, and moved to Missouri in 1869. Ten years of life in Missouri, however, proved to be sufficient, and in 1879 Peter McPherson and his family came to Portage la Prairie.

There were five children: John, living in Winnipeg (Right of Way department of the Canadian National Railways); Peter, living in Winnipeg (Right of Way department for the Canadian Pacific Railway); Ella (Mrs. Willis), living in Edmonton; Ewen Alexander, Portage la Prairie, barrister; and Ernest—Indian agent for the Selkirk district, living in Winnipeg.

Peter McPherson was by trade a carpenter, and subsequently, for a great number of years, was employed by the city of Portage la Prairie. Quiet and unassuming in his ways, attending to his own business and acquiring by an exemplary life a host of friends, he took no particular interest in public affairs, devoting his attention to the Methodist Church and the rearing of his family so that they might be worthy members of the community. The family has been identified with the city of Portage la

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Prairie ever since Peter McPherson originally settled here in 1879. John for many years was identified with the *Graphic* newspaper. Peter, an employee of the local Land Titles Office, and subsequently the Right of Way Department of the Canadian Pacific Railway of Winnipeg; E. A. McPherson, elected to the local Legislature in 1910 and in 1926 to the Dominion Federal Parliament at Ottawa; practising barrister in Portage la Prairie and City Solicitor. Ernest conducted for many years gents' furnishings in the city, and is now Indian agent for the Selkirk division. Altogether a legacy to the city and community of Portage la Prairie of no mean order. Peter McPherson had no great estate to leave to his family when he died, counted in terms of money, but he left to them a tradition that the family has maintained, and the contribution so made by the family to the community far transcends mere money values.

### FARQUHAR McLEAN

The memoirs of Portage la Prairie would be incomplete did they not make mention of the picturesque personality of the late Farquhar McLean. Arriving here in 1862 an employee of the Hudson's Bay Company, he acquired a considerable estate in the south-eastern portion of the town, and carried on an extensive business in real estate, opening an office in 1881 for the better management of that branch of his business. He owned the land upon which now stands the Portage General Hospital, and a portion of the Training School Buildings. He was not related in any way to the John McLean family, but nevertheless he continued to hold a very prominent place in the affairs of the community for many years.

### JOHN McLEAN

Memoirs of Portage la Prairie would be quite incomplete and lacking in color if the name and story of John McLean was omitted. Born in Perthshire, Scotland, in 1815, the year of Waterloo, he left for Canada in 1837, settling in Wellington County, Ont. From youth a forward-looking man and anxious to know what this "Great West" had in store for those adventurous spirits who cared to brave the rigors of its climate.

After acquiring all the information he could get, which in that day was strictly limited, he sold out in Ontario and brought his family to Manitoba in the spring of 1862. I

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

of opinion that outside of the Venerable Archdeacon Cochrane, and occasional trappers, the McLean family was the first white family to settle at Portage la Prairie. And here they established themselves, exercising a beneficial influence on the community and sharing in and contributing to all its activities. Here they made their stand against the Indian population. Here they had to guard things from day to day against the unfriendly attitude of the original inhabitants, and it is a matter of history that frequently there occurred open breaches between the family and some disaffected native.

John McLean was a witness of the attempt on the part of Spence to establish a republic at Portage la Prairie, and no doubt laughed him to scorn.

I submit herewith a copy of a letter from Mr. John McLean, now living at Libau, Man., the youngest son of this original settler. The doings of the family have been chronicled in various histories, and one daughter, the widow of J. J. McRobbie, is still living in this neighborhood, out north by Oakland.

Mr. J. H. Metcalfe,  
Portage la Prairie,  
Man.

LIBAU, MAN., July 7, 1929.

Dear Sir:

You will, in all probability, be able to get a great deal more information from my sister, Mrs. J. J. McRobbie, regarding the coming of our family to Manitoba in the spring of 1862, than I might be able to afford, as she would be a girl of nine or ten years of age, at that time, and is likely to have happenings of that time strongly impressed on her memory. She is now living on the N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 34.13.7, a mile west of Huddlestome Siding, C.N.R.

My father was born in Perthshire, Scotland, in 1815, the year of Waterloo, and embarked for America in 1837, settling in Wellington county, Ontario. Through David Stirton, M.P. for his constituency, he obtained a copy of Hinds & Dawson's Report on this western country, and, after studying it carefully, decided to sell out, journey to this new land, which seemed to promise so much. After considerable of a journey, by what means I cannot just say, they arrived at St. Paul, U.S.A. (not sure, but think so), where they were delayed a short time while the steamer *International* was being completed for river navigation, and they arrived in Winnipeg on its first trip. There were a party of fifty miners also on board, and it was lucky they were there, as at this time trouble was brewing with the Indians, which shortly afterwards culminated in the Minnesota Massacre.

At one of their stops, for the purpose of taking on wood for fuel, a party of Indians showed up, but when they noticed these miners, all well armed with rifles, they vanished as quickly as they came.

On this trip a very amusing incident took place, this party of miners I spoke of, composed mostly of Canadians bound for the Cariboo gold fields, tried to induce the captain of the steamer to fly the Union Jack on the following day to celebrate the Queen's birthday, May 24th. He refused, and nothing more was said at the time, but, next morning, one of the miners, standing beside my mother, asked her if she had noticed the kind of flag they were sailing under that day. She had not, but upon looking up, discovered the cook's dishcloth waving aloft as a flag.

When discovered by the captain, the miners gathered around the flagstaff and refused to allow it to be lowered unless they were allowed to fly the Union Jack, and, as they were nearing a small town along the river, the captain, not wishing sailing under a dishcloth, surrendered, and the Union Jack was flown in American territory, May 24, 1862.

Now, I hope my sister will be able to give you all the details of the happenings after their arrival in Portage, which may be of assistance to you in your work.

Yours truly,  
JOHN MCLEAN.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### LAUGHLIN McLEAN

Laughlin McLean was one of the old settlers of Poplar Point. Born at Lake Ainslee, Inverness County, Nova Scotia, 1846. Joined a party coming to Minnesota in the fall of 1871 and settled at Poplar Point, where he married Elizabeth Cook, widow of the late David Cook. There were two boys and two girls, of which one boy and one girl are still living, Allan, at Poplar Point at the old home, and Mrs. M. R. Gowler, also at Poplar Point.

Laughlin McLean kept a stopping house at Poplar Point for many years, and was well known to all the travellers and settlers. He died in 1913, and his widow passed away on the 21st of May, 1930. He was one of the original members of the Orange Lodge at Poplar Point and High Bluff. In church matters a strong Presbyterian and in politics a Conservative, Councillor of the Rural Municipality for several years, and Reeve.

There were two brothers and one sister. William, one of Laughlin McLean's brothers, came to Manitoba in 1876, and another brother, D. A. McLean, now of Gladstone, Man., followed in 1880, and the latter is still discharging very acceptably the duties of County Court Clerk in the Gladstone area, and has a host of friends in the neighborhood.

### REV. FARQUHAR McRAE, M.A., PH.D.

Rev. Farquhar McRae was born in Kintail, Rossshire, Scotland, on August 1, 1841. In 1868, when but twenty-seven years of age, he graduated from Aberdeen University, securing the degree Master of Arts and Doctor of Philosophy, having won a scholarship every year he studied, and distinguishing himself as a linguist. As a student he was popular, and two of his close chums were Robert Smith, the famous leader in higher criticism, and Sir William Robertson Nicoll, for many years editor of the *British Weekly*. Dr. McRae was a member of the General Council, University of Aberdeen, and was appointed Classical Master of the Oundal grammar school which position he held for seven years. Subsequently admitted to the ministry of the Free Church of Scotland, he came to Canada in 1875, accepting the pastorate of Knox Church, West Williams, where he remained seven years. Here he became engaged and married Margaret Fraser, daughter of James Fraser, of East Williams. They came west to Manitoba in the spring of 1882.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

He saw considerable development in the Church, beginning as a preacher who travelled over a field twenty miles square until the country developed and the time arrived when a single congregation could support a minister for itself. Frequently he became teacher to fill the gap at a time when teachers were few in the country. Rev. Farquar McRae had the distinction of being the first classical teacher in the Portage Collegiate, now the Central School.

His first pastorate was Oakland and Longburn, to which congregation he ministered for three years; then MacGregor, Beaver, Austin and Wellington, being the first ordained minister of these charges. The services were conducted in schoolhouses, there being no church buildings. For a period of sixteen years he was pastor of the Burnside Church, and as a token of appreciation of him and the great good which he had accomplished, the ministers of Manitoba appointed him their Moderator of the Synod of Manitoba, Presbyterian Church, 1906-07, while he was Clerk of the Portage Presbytery from its inception until his death in May, 1913.

Farquhar McRae was a keen student of Scottish literature and traditions regarding the Gaelic, and at times conducted services in that tongue, also marriages, one being that of Mr. and Mrs. Roderick McCuaig.

Associated with his work, mention should be made of the work of Mrs. McRae, who shared not only the pioneer experiences of long, cold drives, etc., but took an active part in the missionary enterprises of the district, being responsible for the organization of Woman's Missionary Societies throughout the area. Mrs. McRae was the first President of the Portage Presbyterial, and has been an officer of that district organization ever since —now Honorary President of The United Church Presbyterial, and was the first woman to go up on the Manitoba North-Western Railway as far as Gladstone, going there with Mr. McRae on a flat car (work train); also the first woman to step off a C.P.R. train at Bagot after that station had been opened.

### JAMES MACDONALD

When I came to the country, I heard people talking about Little Dan Macdonald and Big Dan Macdonald, and the story of James Macdonald is interwoven with that of Big Dan and Little Dan.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Coming to Portage la Prairie in 1872, from Hyde Park, near London, Ont., James Macdonald, his two sons, Dan (Little Dan) and William, and one daughter, Margaret Anne, later Mrs. D. E. Macdonald (Big Dan), settled in the East Prospect district and commenced farming operations.

Interested in the Presbyterian Church, he was one of those who took the initial steps towards building an edifice in which to worship, and upon the completion of Prospect Church was one of the first elders.

There is no uncertainty in the political record of the family, for my informant adds this note. "In politics Jas. Macdonald and his family, and all the generations which have followed, were and are consistently Liberal."

It is not surprising, therefore, to be further informed that the late Dr. Macdonald, of the *Toronto Globe*, was a first cousin of the subject of this sketch.

The families of William and Margaret Anne (Mrs. D. E. Macdonald) (Big Dan), moved to the Dauphin country in 1896, and later Big Dan and his family went to Saskatchewan.

There are about forty descendants of James Macdonald living in Saskatchewan and Manitoba, among others, Mr. Dan McArthur, at Longburn.

James Macdonald died in 1885 and is buried in Prospect Cemetery.

### S. R. MARLATT

Quite a well-known citizen was Sam Marlatt. Born in the township of Trafalgar, Ont., Feb. 6, 1853, he lived in London, Ont., and came to Manitoba in 1871. The route was rail to St. Cloud, Minn., team to Fort Breckenridge, Red River steamer to Fort Garry. He married Elizabeth Whimster.

The family consisted of four boys, Egerton, Roy, Charles, Samuel; three girls, Winonah, Marjory (deceased) and Mary Norah, together with fourteen grandchildren.

Sam Marlatt owned the first self-binder and was the first settler to inaugurate threshing from the stool. He was associated at various times with many different branches of commercial activity, farmer, fur trader, general merchant, and lumber dealer, to mention only a few, and his worth as a citizen was recognized by his being elected Mayor of the city of three and a half years; was a Justice of the Peace for the Province of Mani-

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

toba, Official Assignee, Official Administrator, Inspector of Indian Agencies, 1897 to 1907, and Inspector under the Manitoba Temperance Act from 1916. Mr. Marlatt moved to the coast some years ago, entering the lumber and logging business, came back to Portage for a few years and is now living at the coast.

A member of the Presbyterian Church, a Freemason, a consistent Liberal in politics, S. R. Marlatt was ready to make his contribution to the needs of the community and its welfare, and, as a member of the Board of Trade, his long association with the town was reflected in the enthusiasm and loyalty with which he went about any project that had for its object the improvement of the city.

Of United Loyalist stock on both sides of his family, his forbears left the United States in 1783 and settled in Ontario. His whole life was absolutely true to the traditions of the Loyalist stock, and in Sam Marlatt Portage la Prairie had a citizen whose object was to make some kind of a valuable contribution to the life of the community and to maintain at all costs the heritage of integrity and conscious decency of character which came to him from his ancestors.

### DAVID MORRISON

Here is another of the old Westbourne trio, Lynch, Donald Stewart, and Morrison. They settled together, and they worked together in harmony and in partnership in their harvesting and in all farming operations, for years. There were no books kept. It was not a question of how much one did for the other; it was only a question of what the other wanted and it was done.

David Morrison was born in New Glasgow, Que., in 1836, came to Manitoba in 1871 and settled on the banks of Rat Creek, between Westbourne and Totogan. Married Catherine Stewart, sister of Donald Stewart. There were seven children: Christy Anne, now Mrs. Edward Lynch; Mary E., deceased; John A., living in Vancouver; W. J. Morrison, of Regina; Margaret, Mrs. C. W. McMillan, of Winnipeg. Two children died in infancy.

David Morrison died on the 8th of April, 1915; Mrs. Morrison died March 28, 1908. Both of them are buried in the parish churchyard at Westbourne. Quiet, unassuming, taking a lively interest in whatever was going on, but never pushing

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

himself forward for public office, David Morrison had a host of friends and acquaintances, and he, too, along with Walter Lynch, Donald Stewart and David Stewart, practically kept open house as far as the travellers in the western district were concerned.

### GEORGE HERBERT MARLATT

Born in Wisconsin, U.S.A., 1860, moved to London, Ont., and came west to Manitoba in 1874. Started first of all to work for his brother, S. R. Marlatt, who already had a farm a few miles north of town. In 1876 he entered the employ of the late Thomas Garland, in Portage la Prairie. Started in Rapid City in 1879, with Charles Marlatt, his brother, as partner; took a homestead at Oak River, and the brothers opened up a store there, also. In 1885 G. H. Marlatt entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, and was manager at Portage and Fort William for eighteen years, spending in all twenty years with the Company, after which he went into business at Trail, B.C., where he still resides, and has succeeded in building up a very extensive and profitable business, aided, in no small measure, by the development of the smelter, etc., at that point.

Mr. Marlatt married Martha Gray Fortune, and they had two sons and three daughters. One of the sons, Herbert St. Clair, died of wounds in the Great War; the other son, Charles Ewart, is a civil engineer, and also served in the War. Of the three daughters, two remain, Sara Constance, and Phyllis Marion, who is married to a mining engineer of Trail. One grandson, one granddaughter.

### ANDREW WILSON MAXWELL

Born in Edinburgh, Scotland, the 18th of June, 1845, Andrew Wilson Maxwell crossed the ocean when only six weeks old, lived in Chicago for some time, then in Montreal. He graduated from McGill University in 1865, in civil engineering and architecture, and came to Manitoba in the spring of 1871 and married Flora Garrioch, sister of W. Scott and Rev. A. C. Garrioch. There were five sons and three daughters of the union, and eight grandchildren.

After coming west Mr. Maxwell went with Mr. Moberly on the first exploration survey for the Canadian Pacific Railway Company. On that journey they reached Jasper House, in the Rockies.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Settled at Holland, Manitoba, in 1881, engaged in farming, practised his profession of architecture, was Police Magistrate, Justice of the Peace for upwards of thirty years, and for twelve years served in the Council of the Rural Municipality of Holland. Before coming west he served with the Guides in Montreal, rising to the rank of Sergeant, and in 1866 saw service in the Fenian Raid, for which he received the medal. Died the 9th of February, 1922, and Mrs. Maxwell is still residing at Holland.

### RICHARD MEABRY

Born Owen Sound, Ont., 1847; came to Manitoba, 1873; settled near High Bluff; married Miss Jane Moggey. There were three sons and two daughters. Subsequently Mr. Meabry moved west and is since deceased.

### JOHN J. MELLEN

To all old-timers John Mellen was a familiar figure. Any book of memoirs would be quite conspicuously incomplete without a note about him. I do not know what year he came to Manitoba, but he was here in 1873; nor am I able to furnish any reliable data as to the date and place of his birth, as all the family records were destroyed in a disastrous fire some time ago. I first met him in 1899 and found in him an interesting specimen of the Manitoba pioneer. I remember driving past his farm in that year, or 1890, about noon. He called the time of day to me and invited me in to dinner. I replied that I was busy and had no time for social visitation. "Well," said Mr. Mellen, "dammit, come on in; we haven't much to eat; it won't take you long to eat it and then you can be on your way." Quick-witted and resourceful, he farmed quite extensively and had remarkable success as an amateur horse doctor, carrying on a considerable practice quite openly, and without incurring the animosity of the regular practitioners. The late Dr. Rutherford used to say he saved him many a weary mile.

Kindly, hospitable, a good neighbor and very wide awake, he was seldom caught napping and always had a ready answer to any question.

My friend, Mr. A. T. Smith, tells a very characteristic story about John J. Mellen. Alex. Smith and his brother were camped away out at Cram Creek, making hay. One morning about sunrise, just when they were getting up, they heard a wagon

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

coming, making quite a lot of noise. When the owner arrived, he turned out to be John Mellen, driving a team and wagon, with hay rack, a mower tied behind with the knife down and in gear, cutting a four feet six inch swath all the way.

Alex Smith said: "Good morning, Mr. Mellen. What's the idea of running the mower in gear?" "Well," said Mr. Mellen, "you see, I'm a hell of a long way from home and I'll be going back in the dark; so I just cut a swath all the way, and I'll be able to find my way back."

Mr. and Mrs. Mellen were both born in Forest, Ont. There were four boys and five girls. Of the boys, only one remains with us, Amassa, the popular proprietor of the Elite Theatre. All the girls survive and, with the exception of Mrs. Woods (Melissa), who lives in Calgary, they are all living in the city and immediate neighborhood: Sarah (Mrs. Jas. Owens), Lakie (Mrs. J. Newman), Maggie (Mrs. Geo. Johnson) and Bella (Mrs. McCleary). A little instance of that touch of individuality which makes men different is found in the name of Mrs. S. J. Newman, christened Lake Superior because she was born on that great inland sea when the family moved to Manitoba.

### THOMAS H. METCALFE

T. H. Metcalfe, born Little York (Toronto), November 4, 1836; resided at St. Thomas, Ont., before coming to Manitoba in 1876. Married Eliza Hatton before coming west, and had issue, four sons: William E., now Dr. Metcalfe, of Portage la Prairie and Medical Superintendent of the Portage General Hospital; Charles, who for many years was associated with his father in the grain and oatmeal business; George Albert, who was administrator of Succession Duties at the time of his decease in 1927, and Thomas Llewellyn, Judge of the Appeal Court, who died in 1925. This family has made a notable contribution to the life of the community and province.

Originally locating north of Oakland, they farmed from 1876 till 1887, when T. H. moved into Portage. From 1887 he was manager of the Portage Farmers' Elevator, and subsequently went into the business of oatmeal making with his son, Charles. This enterprise assumed large proportions and the firm did a large domestic and export trade, the product being of uniformly good quality and in great demand. During the War the whole output of the mill was commandeered by the

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Government for war purposes, and distributed according to instructions from the Food Control Board.

Referring again to the initial settlement in the land north of Oakland, I have before me some notes furnished by Mr. George A. Metcalfe, now deceased, and I quote:

"The Oakland District was a really good place to settle, for those who had little or no money. Wild ducks were there in abundance, prairie chickens and rabbits were plentiful, and in the winter most excellent fish could be had by simply going after them to Lake Manitoba, about three miles away. A tanned buffalo hide, ready for making moccasins, could be had from the Indians for any small trinket of trade, or could be bought at the stores for one dollar to one dollar and a half. There were no prohibitive game laws at that time, and it was easy to live on the fat of the land."

Of the four sons, only two remain, Dr. W. E., and Charles. Five grandsons and six granddaughters would indicate that the family will be in evidence for some time. T. H. Metcalfe died January 26, 1921, his wife having predeceased him, December 24, 1914.

Members of the Presbyterian Church, the family descendants are now mostly identified with The United Church of Canada, and the political affiliations of the family have been fairly consistently Liberal.

The writer was personally on very friendly terms with the late T. H. Metcalfe, and would pay his tribute to the memory of a good man.

Mr. Metcalfe served the area as Councillor for four years and was Reeve of the Municipality of Portage la Prairie, 1887 and 1888.

### T. B. MILLAR

Born in Lachute, Que., Nov. 5, 1845, he entered the hardware trade in Montreal and in 1875 came to Manitoba, starting the hardware business.

T. B. Millar, so well known to all, married Amanda L. Young, and of the union there are two children: Thos. Boyd Millar, graduate of McGill, now practising his profession of Chemical Engineer, and Margaret A., living with her mother in Portage la Prairie.

A familiar figure was T. B. Millar on the streets of Portage

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

la Prairie. Keenly interested in the well-being of the town, he always took an active part in any development and very quietly put himself behind any movement which appealed to him. He was instrumental, along with Michael Blake and Judge Ryan, in starting the first electric lighting plant, subsequently selling it out to the city. Some few years ago, T. B. Millar and family moved back to La Chute, where he died in 1928. His widow and daughter since his death returned to Portage la Prairie.

T. B., as he was called by almost every one in the '80's and '90's, was a dependable friend, good citizen and in his business relationships strictly scrupulous—a Freemason, member of the Presbyterian Church and in politics consistently Liberal.

### W. W. MILLER

Born in County Cavan, Ireland, August 8, 1846, W. W. Miller emigrated to Canada, lived at Rothesay, Ont., there married Anna Mathilda Brown and in May, 1877, came to Manitoba. There was only one child of the union, Miss Edith J. Miller, so well known in musical circles and who made such an acceptable contribution in her chosen profession.

According to the family record, Mr. and Mrs. Miller, with the small Edith, arrived in Winnipeg May, 1877, coming down the Red River by steamer. They drove from Winnipeg to Poplar Point, through sleet and rain and fearful roads, all the prairie being inundated, until arrival at Poplar Point, where they were well cared for by Mr. and Mrs. John Setter. Their destination was High Bluff, which they reached next day, where Mrs. Miller's father, Rev. Mr. Brown, was the resident Wesleyan Methodist minister. Mrs. Miller says she remembers seeing her father planting potatoes on the 12th of July, 1877, on land which was under water at the proper time, and the potatoes were a fine crop. In 1878 the family moved into Portage la Prairie and Mr. Miller was subsequently the genial postmaster at Portage la Prairie, until his death in 1912.

He saw the business of the postoffice grow from a one-man, part-time job to an institution requiring the services of a large staff of clerks and also a night staff. His close attention to detail, his kindly courtesy and his desire to serve well the community, were characteristics which made him loved and respected by all. He and Mrs. Miller took a great interest in

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Knox Presbyterian Church and Sunday school, Mr. Miller discharging the duties of Superintendent for many years, and at the same time he was Chairman of the Board of School Trustees for the city of Portage la Prairie, and in this capacity rendered valuable public service.

Their daughter early in life developed a talent for music, and filled many engagements most acceptably. She is now living in England, the wife of Capt. Max Colyer-Fergusson, London. They have one son.

On one occasion when I was visiting in England I took my sister to Kendal to the Wakefield musical festival and there we heard Edith J. Miller sing the contralto solos from Bach's Christmas Oratorio.

William White Miller was a good citizen; carried on a valuable work for many years in Portage la Prairie. The town is better because of his life in it. A good man, faithful to his convictions, meticulous in the discharge of his duty, this memoir pays a profound tribute to his memory.

### WALTER MILLAR

A member of the firm of T. & W. Millar and the Millar Hardware Company, Walter Millar to-day enjoys the distinction of being the only one of the pioneers starting business in Portage la Prairie before 1880 who is still in the ring and still attending to the hardware trade. Born in Lachute, Quebec, in 1854, coming west to Manitoba in 1878, he associated himself with T. B. who was already established in business and together they carried on the Millar hardware business at the corner of old Main Street and Portage Avenue first, and subsequently in their present location.

Walter Millar married Christina Ellen Campbell, of Winnipeg, and there are three sons and four daughters, Campbell, now associated with his father in the hardware trade; Walter in the insurance business; Gavin at home; Elizabeth, who is a graduate nurse; Margaret, working in Winnipeg; Anna, also a registered nurse, and Claire, the youngest daughter, at home.

A fine family and inasmuch as the oldest son is associated in the hardware business with his father it is quite probable that this business will continue for at least two generations.

Walter Millar served two years on the City Council, 1896

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and 1879, is a member of Assiniboine Lodge, A.F. & A.M., has adhered to the Liberal party in politics and the family have been identified with the Presbyterian Church throughout.

### JAMES MOFFAT

I have lived here since 1889, have been fairly well acquainted with the early settlers and their families, have known some members of this Moffat clan intimately; but I am quite unable to follow the ramifications of the family, for to-day there are more than one hundred and fifty descendants of James Moffat.

Born in Aberdeen, 1827, April 6th; came to Wellington County, Ont., at nine years of age; married Margaret Anderson, also from Scotland (Glasgow). They farmed near Fergus and Guelph, Ont., until 1873, when the call of the West drew them to Manitoba.

Their experiences on the trip west were similar to hundreds of others. James Moffat and wife, with ten children, came down the Red River to Winnipeg, while John and Sandy, the two oldest boys, drove the chuck wagon from Moorehead, Minn., via Emerson.

Settled north of Portage in 1873, increased his holdings of land, started his numerous family as they got ready to start, and farmed continuously and successfully until 1899, when he retired to the city of Portage la Prairie, where he lived and enjoyed his life for ten years.

All the misfortunes and adversities of the times were struggled through—floods, grasshoppers, etc., but on the other side of the shield was the story of progress, the coming of the railway, the opening up for settlement of areas farther afield and the gradual assumption by the settlers of local municipal government. Interesting times, stirring days and days of hope and work and dauntless courage, and supreme faith in the destiny of the country.

Thirteen sons and daughters, sixty-three grandchildren, one hundred and four great-grandchildren would appear to form a fairly respectable nucleus for the Clan Moffat, descendants of this pioneer Scotsman; and these men and women are all engaged in useful endeavor, carrying on the work of the world and doing their bit in whatsoever sphere of life they have been placed.

The West owes its life, its vitality, and its all-conquering virility to just such men, and their descendants will stand by

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and, with superb faith in the destiny of Western Canada, carry on through a darkness of economic crisis, confident that again the sun will shine upon the fortunes of this part of our Empire.

### WILLIAM MOSS

The late William Moss was born in Ireland, 1825, came to Canada in his early years and settled at Milverton, Ont., where he engaged in farming and discharged the duties of Clerk of the Crown and Pleas.

In 1872 the family moved to Manitoba, taking up land at High Bluff, right close to the little parish church. There Wm. Moss farmed until 1882, when he moved into Portage la Prairie and was appointed Governor of the Gaol.

His wife was Annie Coulter, born in the south of Scotland, and there were five children who accompanied the father and mother to Manitoba: Harry, who died at Hearne, Saskatchewan; John, also deceased; Jane, Mrs. D. D. Fraser, living in Winnipeg; Albert, living retired at Grenfell, Sask.; Anne Elizabeth, the popular librarian in the Library Building in Portage la Prairie.

Wm. Moss died in 1917, Mrs. Moss in 1918. A quiet, unassuming man who minded his own business, aspired to no public municipal office, but he rendered untold services to the early settlers in the neighborhood, and his kindly, sympathetic assistance is still spoken of by those who remember him. A devout supporter of the Presbyterian Church, he gave of his time and substance for the carrying on of the work of that communion. In politics a strong Conservative and taking an interest in the school affairs of his neighborhood.

His son, John Moss, who just died recently, lived on the old farm at High Bluff, and his sons, Hugh Ralph and William, and Ochilella, are still living in the neighborhood of High Bluff, engaged in farming, the daughter living with the mother and family at High Bluff.

I reprint from the Portage *Graphic* of December 17th, the following announcement:

"The death occurred on Monday evening, Dec. 15, 1930, at his home at High Bluff, of John Moss, aged 75, and a well-known resident of that district. The funeral will be held on Wednesday at 1.30 from the family residence; interment will be at Hillside Cemetery.

"The late Mr. Moss came from Ontario to High Bluff in

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

1872, and has resided there ever since. He served as a volunteer in the Rebellion of 1885.

"He is survived by a wife and three sons, Hugh, Ralph and William, all at home, also one daughter, Ochilella."

### FRANCIS MUIR

Born in Donegal, Ireland, 1817, came to Canada about 1835, and primarily entered the employ of a relative in a general store at St. John, N.B.; subsequently moved west to Peterboro, Ont., and started farming. Married Elizabeth Lytle, a sister of the late James Lytle; came west to Manitoba in 1878, and settled north of High Bluff. There were five boys and three girls of the union: W. T., who died in 1900; George A., living in Portage la Prairie; F. Albert, who died just last year, 1930; Edwin H. and Alfred, farming north of High Bluff. The girls are Elizabeth J. (Mrs. J. Campbell, of Holland), Annie (Mrs. Farres Evans), and Ida, deceased.

The late Mr. Muir was a member of the Anglican Church, generally Conservative in politics, a member of the Orange Lodge and served his district as School Trustee for many years. His son, W. T. Muir, who died in 1900, was Reeve of the Municipality of Portage la Prairie at the time of his death. Edwin H. Muir has served many years on the Council of the Rural Municipality, and has also served in the capacity of Reeve. The family has made a very definite contribution to the social and economic services of the community. They have pulled their share of the load in every public enterprise, and whether times were bad or times were good, have kept open, hospitable houses, and have always been glad to see their friends. The legacy which Francis Muir and his wife, Elizabeth Lytle, have left to the community, while it may not be measured in terms of money, is of considerable value in terms of social welfare, cultural development and a desire to acquire for all the people a higher plane of life.

### RUPERT MUNRO

Here we have another of the very early settlers. Born in Scotland, 1810; migrated to Huron County, Ont., first, and moved west to Manitoba in 1871, settling at Burnside with his wife and grown-up family. They acquired, by homestead and by purchase, altogether about eleven hundred acres of land.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Rupert Munro's wife was Alison McMichael, and there were seven sons and two daughters: Donald, James, William, Robert, Rupert, John and Thomas, Mary and Grace. Of the boys, three are dead, Donald, James and William. Mary married R. B. Faucett, and is living in Vancouver, and Grace (Mrs. Cox) died only in February, 1930, in Nevada. Robert is living in Utah, U.S.A., Rupert in Portage la Prairie, John at Kinisota, and Thomas on the land originally homesteaded by his father in 1871.

Apparently in 1881 William Munro, third son of Rupert, served as one of the Councillors for the west half of the municipality, there being at that time two clerks and what appears to be two distinct Councils, under one warden, the late John Wilton. Outside of this single instance of municipal service, no other member of this large family devoted himself to the thankless task of serving the ratepayers, but in other ways the family occupied a large place in the community life of Burnside district, and have been actively identified with every forward movement, giving freely of time and talent for the social betterment of the district. Schools have received their share of attention; farmers' movements and struggles for emancipation have received steadfast support; and the Presbyterian Church at Burnside owes a good-sized obligation to the Munro family.

Not that the obligation is all on one side, for the far-reaching influences of that little Burnside charge have leavened the lives of men as the years rolled along, and this family has received in this world a thousandfold, to say nothing of the world to come.

Sixteen grandchildren were originally in the family. Three of these have passed along; thirteen remain; fifty-one great-grandchildren, and one great-great-grandchild, making, in all, a living clan of seventy souls, direct descendants of this worthy pioneer couple who came to Portage la Prairie in 1871.

### ROBERT NEELANDS

Born in Brampton, Ont., Jan. 1, 1840; married Catherine Dolmage in Ontario and came west in 1878 to St. Boniface, with their family of five small children and Mary Dolmage, a sister of Mrs. Neelands. By covered sleigh they came to Portage la Prairie, with their cook-stove set up in the front end to keep the children warm; rented half of a house on the Crescent Road,

### *The Tread of the Pioneers*

just a little west of where the Bank of Montreal residence now stands, the other half being occupied by the family of Prof. Hetherington, of Wesley College. Rev. Wm. Halstead was the Methodist minister here at that time.

Mr. Neelands rented land first on the town line opposite the Wm. Wishart farm, and subsequently bought and permanently settled about seven and one-half miles north-east of Portage, where the family was raised and success attended them. This family took its full share of community welfare work. There was no sick person in the area but Mrs. Neelands would be on the job. The Methodist Church at East Prospect was their particular care, and for years this family was one of its most faithful supports.

There were in all six children, only two of whom survive Mrs. A. L. Brown, and Mrs. F. W. Wesgate. Egerton D. served in the Great War, contracted nephritis in the trenches and died in 1918, two months before the Armistice was declared.

Mrs. Wesgate furnishes the material for this memoir, and she says they were always very happy and comfortable from the very first. Her father brought out horses, cows, implements, poultry, a buggy, the only one of its kind and the admiration of the district for a time; also his dress suit and silk hat, but, Mrs. Neelands, opining that a silk hat would be little use, stored the goose eggs in it.

Altogether a fine family, whose contribution to the community welfare has been well worth while, and whose kindly help and sympathy were always available for any one in trouble.

### EDWIN NEWELL

Born Hackney, London, England, June 6, 1845; came to Manitoba from Toronto, 1871; married Jane Donelly, of High Bluff. There were six sons and seven daughters: William E., Walter W., Edwin R., Albert V., Murray G., Joseph; Edith M., Isabella M., Bertha, Ethel M., Alice L., Olive G., and Elizabeth Jane.

Mr. Newell settled at High Bluff, but worked at his trade of painter and décorator in Portage la Prairie. Members of his family are still living in the neighborhood, one son, Walter, in the employ of A. Forsythe & Co., and Mrs. Large, of High Bluff station.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### F. L. NEWMAN

A familiar figure on Portage streets and in city affairs is Fred Newman. Born in Lanark County, Ont., June 25, 1859, later living at Merrickville, Ont. He came west to Manitoba in 1882, married Miss Emma Lois Merrill, and there is one daughter, Mrs. F. W. Sparling, now living in Winnipeg, and two grandchildren.

He entered the employ of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company and followed the varying fortunes and vicissitudes of frontier construction, until, on Nov. 7, 1885, he was privileged to be present at the historic gathering when the last spike was driven joining the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, across Canadian territory, by a line of steel.

It was hardly to be expected that a man who had been through such stirring times could settle down to a run, going over the same ground day after day; so Mr. Newman left the railroad service and joined his brother, T. A., who had a very extensive business at Portage la Prairie. Here Fred Newman has lived ever since 1885. Here he has taken his share of public service and given to the community his best offerings for the sake of the common good. Mayor of the city for two years, an Alderman of the city for many years, he helped to re-establish the credit of the corporation after those disastrous years following the real estate boom; President of the Board of Trade for a number of years and always a consistent and willing worker on that behalf, he kept the major interests of the city in the foreground and neglected no opportunities to increase its attractiveness or to recommend its strategic location to prospective citizens. One of the real standbys of Assiniboine Lodge, A.F. and A.M., Fred Newman received recognition at the hands of the Grand Lodge of Manitoba, of which body he has been for many years an honored member. A fairly consistent Conservative, he never has allowed his politics to interfere with his personal friendships; and he counts these friendships, and holds them well worth while among all classes of citizens.

I may be permitted a personal note, inasmuch as it has been my privilege to be associated with Fred Newman in the City Council, the Board of Trade and Assiniboine Lodge. When I was elected Mayor in 1918, Fred Newman came to me and said:

“Your Worship, you are elected Mayor of this city. I want

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

to congratulate you, and I want to say that, whatever you want me to do, and whenever you want me to do it, you have only to say the word."

I am free to say, and I say it cheerfully, no man kept his promise more faithfully than Fred Newman, and I am glad to pay this tribute to a good citizen who is still with us, while he is still with us, rather than keep the good things to say until called upon to send flowers to the funeral.

Fred Newman has lived his life among us, he has worked with us and for us. We have disagreed with him; in fact, some fellows have sometimes sworn at him; and perhaps he was not always right (who is?), but in the long view, the city of Portage la Prairie has had a good public-spirited citizen in the person of our esteemed friend, Fred L. Newman, and long may he remain with us.

### T. A. NEWMAN

Born in Lanark County, Ont., Sept. 19, 1848; worked for some time in a general store in Merrickville; graduated from the Ottawa Business College and came to Manitoba in 1872; married Catherine Cleaver.

There were four children, three of whom survive: Leslie, at home; Frank, at Selkirk; and Catherine, who is Mrs. Jim McLenaghan, at Selkirk.

Upon arrival in Manitoba, T. A. Newman clerked for the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Garry, subsequently moving to Portage la Prairie in 1880, starting the business with which he was identified until his death, in the first instance in partnership with Mr. Finnity. Subsequently F. L. Newman, a brother of T. A., joined him in the business and together they carried on and are still carrying on, as T. A. Newman & Brother, notwithstanding the fact that Mr. T. A. Newman passed out on the Great Adventure some time ago.

The location of the first store was in the west end of the town, about Seventeenth Street, and Mr. Newman's experience with the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Garry enabled him to effect business relationships with the Indians which were maintained until the day of his death.

He gave of his time and his talents unstintingly in the public service, and served on the City Council for years, on the School Board for years; prominent in the Board of Trade and indeed

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

willing and anxious to pull his share of the load in any and every civic enterprise. Naturally conservative in his methods, it was not easy to convince T. A. Newman of the merits of a project; but, once he was convinced, he threw himself into it whole-heartedly. Quiet mannered, unassuming, a man of sterling integrity and exceeding kindness of disposition, there are many citizens of this city and surrounding district who to-day are glad to accord to T. A. Newman their meed of praise and thankfulness for what he did for them in and through rather trying times. I do not think that a deserving man ever appealed in vain to T. A. Newman for assistance. Associated with the Masonic Lodge and in politics (while traditionally Conservative) preserving a liberal outlook, not tied to either or any political party, but retaining for himself individuality of thought and individuality of action. A citizen indeed, who made his real contribution to the city of Portage la Prairie, and who will not soon be forgotten.

Died in 1923; Mrs. Newman still residing in Portage la Prairie.

### FRANCIS OGLETREE

Born in Cork, Ireland, 1826, came to Canada at five years of age, the family settling near Kingston. Subsequently Mr. Ogletree moved up into the Chatham district, taking a prominent interest in public affairs, and was Reeve of Howard township for three years. His father was a member of the Irish Constabulary, and Francis Ogletree early in life was attached to the military forces in Canada, a copy of his lieutenant's commission, signed by Viscount Monck, is herewith included.

“His Excellency The Right Honorable Charles Stanley, Lord Viscount and Baron Monck, Governor-General of British North America, and Captain-General and Governor in Chief, in and over the Provinces of Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and the Island of Prince Edward, and Vice-Admiral of the same, &c., &c., &c.

“To Ensign Francis Ogletree,—Greeting.

“Reposing especial confidence in your loyalty, courage and good conduct, I do hereby constitute and appoint you, during pleasure, to be lieutenant in the First Battalion of Kent Militia, taking rank and precedence in the said Battalion from the twenty-seventh day of September, one

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, and in the Militia of the Province from the twenty-seventh day of September, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one.

“You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of Lieutenant by exercising and well disciplining the Inferior Officers and Men of the said Battalion. And I do hereby command them to obey you as their Lieutenant. And you are to observe and follow all such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from me, or any other of your Superior Officers, according to Law.

“Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms, At QUEBEC, this twenty-eighth day of December in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, and in the twenty-fifth year of Her Majesty’s Reign.

“By Command,

“Lieut.-Colonel,

“Deputy Adjt.-Genl., Militia.

“MONCK.”

Francis Ogletree married Janet McClarty, and in 1864 the family, consisting of Mr. and Mrs. Ogletree and seven children, moved to Manitoba: the oldest daughter, Annabelle (Mrs. Dan Sissons); Mary Ann (deceased); Isabelle (Mrs. John Moss), of High Bluff; Henry, living on the old farm originally settled by his father before the transfer and before any survey was made; Charlie (deceased); Francis E. (deceased), and Archie, who was Indian agent for many years (also deceased).

Francis Ogletree and his family have been prominent in public affairs in Portage la Prairie and Manitoba since very early days. Hon. Francis Ogletree was a member of the first Legislative Council. He assumed the duties of Drill Instructor in the troubrous times incident to the Riel Uprising. For many years he was Police Magistrate for the town of Portage la Prairie, and for twenty-nine years discharged the duties of Indian Agent for the district. His term of office in the position of Indian Agent included the second troubrous period of the Riel Rebellion, 1885, and, owing to his kindly, diplomatic care, he experienced no trouble with eight Indian tribes under his jurisdiction. Altogether a dominating personality, member of the Orange Lodge and identified with the Anglican Church, exercising at all times a profound interest for good in the community, and by his

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

quiet example and uprightness of character establishing for himself a very enviable reputation among a large circle of friends and acquaintances. He died in 1916, and Mrs. Ogletree, who was his second wife, in 1918. 1928

### THOMAS OLIVER

Born in Dumfries-shire, Scotland, Nov. 11, 1819; migrated to Canada, settling in Brant County, Ont. He married, while there residing, Agnes Turnbull, of Brant County, Ont., and in May, 1877, Thomas Oliver, with his wife and family of nine children, started for Manitoba, arriving in Winnipeg May 22, 1877, and on June 15th arrived in Portage la Prairie.

Transportation from Fort Garry was by ox team and wagon. From the record it would appear that there was no gravelled highway connecting Winnipeg and Portage la Prairie in 1877, inasmuch as it is set out that the family left Winnipeg June 4, 1877, and arrived at Portage la Prairie June 15th. Eleven days for sixty miles. Ye gods! and to-day adventurous souls are delivering mail by aeroplane over the same route in half an hour.

A colorful life had Thomas Oliver. In fact, for those days he was a much travelled man. At seventeen years of age he came from Scotland to Canada; stayed one year; went to New Zealand; stayed two years, and came back to Canada, making it his home, east and west, from that time on. The family lived for two weeks at the Old Fort, located land west of Burnside, and the same land is to-day owned by William Oliver, one of the remaining sons.

Born to this couple were eight sons and four daughters. Of these, four sons remain and two daughters, viz., Thos., in Saskatchewan; William, who still owns the old farm, living in Portage la Prairie; John and Robert, living in the State of Washington, U.S.A.; Elizabeth (Mrs. Calder), living with her daughter at Nesbit, Man.; and Jennie (Mrs. Bob Ferris, Macdonald). There are twenty-two grandchildren and fourteen great-grandchildren.

A hospitable home; open house and meals for any caller; always a hearty welcome. Mr. and Mrs. Oliver kept up the reputation of the old settlers for kindness and neighborliness, and their example has been followed by the members of the family, to whom such traditions mean something, and they believe that they have received more than they gave.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### JOHN O'REILLY

One of the pioneer merchants in Portage la Prairie. Most of the pioneers and old-timers had business at one time or other with John O'Reilly, and in the trying early days of settlement he practically gave unlimited credit, and in the doing of it succeeded not only in getting back most of his money but also retaining his friendships. A staunch supporter of the Catholic Church, he and his wife could be counted on at all times to assume whatever share of responsibility was given to them by the congregation. Kindly, genial, hospitable, I do not think John O'Reilly made an enemy in all his years of residence in Portage la Prairie, and, at his death, his loss was mourned by literally hundreds of folks whom he at one time or another had befriended in his quiet, unostentatious way.

### MATTHEW OWENS

Born in Ireland, March 9, 1824; settled in Huron County, Ont., after coming to Canada; migrated to Manitoba, June, 1871, and settled at High Bluff the same year.

Mr. Owens married Sarah A. Dilworth, a member of another family with which the High Bluff district has been identified for more than fifty years. There were seven sons and four daughters in the family, and the surviving members are well-known citizens of the district, while their sons and daughters come up to the respectable total of thirty-three. Add to this the twenty-three great-grandchildren, and it at once becomes apparent that the Clan Owens to-day numbers sixty-seven souls, a very satisfactory following, and the family has done its share in the transformation of this district.

Of the boys there are still living, Matthew H., James, George, William H., and Joseph P.; of the girls, Mrs. Cadman and Mrs. Wark remain.

Matthew Owens came by lake and rail to St. Paul, by wagon to High Bluff. Twenty-five wagons in the party from St. Paul, and a watch set every night to guard against horse thieves, who neglected no chance to acquire horse flesh by theft. The record states that only on two occasions was it necessary for the watch to use their firearms to protect the horses.

Religion appears to have been a very real thing with these pioneers, for the story further states that they travelled the first

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Sunday on the way from St. Paul, but ran into such a run of bad luck that they did not again attempt to pursue their journey on the Lord's Day.

At High Bluff in their early days this family suffered the usual privations and hardships incident to the grasshoppers, etc.; and 4X flour sold for nine dollars per bag. With the money hard to get, they sold a quarter-section of land for seventy dollars to get seed wheat and oats.

Matthew Owens was one of the first Council of the Rural Municipality of Portage la Prairie; elected in 1879, and his picture hangs on the wall of the Community Hall. He served continuously until 1885, and also served as School Trustee. An Orangeman, Conservative in politics and a firm supporter of the Methodist Church; in fact, the local church organization at High Bluff owes a good deal to Matthew Owens and family.

Mr. and Mrs. Owens and their family have made a very distinct and definite contribution to the community, and are still maintaining their best traditions.

### THOS. PAISLEY, SR., AND THOS. PAISLEY, JR.

Thos. Paisley, the elder, and also the Thos. Paisley, of Rignold, come of an old border family whose traditions go back many years.

Born in Carlisle, England, 1831; married to Mary Graham (also a good old border name), who was born in Carlisle in 1830, Thos. Paisley, Sr., came with his family to Canada in 1863, and to Manitoba in 1878. Settled at Rignold, and the land is still farmed by Thomas Paisley, Jr., and his sons.

Thomas Paisley, Jr., born in Carlisle, England, Nov. 12, 1857; married Eliza Dunton, and they farmed at Rignold since the old man settled there in 1873. There were seven children of this union: Thomas Herbert, who died of wounds received at Vimy Ridge; Mrs. Carson; Ethel, living in California; Gordon, on the old farm; Jack and Laurena, now Mrs. Hastings, living at Moose Jaw. Mr. Paisley married again, in 1904, Mary MacDonald, and to this union were born five children: Robert, Elizabeth, Margaret, Edna and Irene.

Mr. Paisley kindly loaned to the committee a picture showing the execution of Thos. Scott by Riel, in the Rebellion of 1870. He claims that it is the only copy in Manitoba. When the reader calls to mind that this execution took place in 1870, only

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

sixty years ago, he or she will realize in a very definite way the contribution which the old pioneers made to this new land. By aligning themselves with the forces of law and order, by rallying to the standard of their Empire, they not only helped to smash the incipient revolution, but they helped to establish those institutions and ideals which they held most dear.

Other members of the original Paisley family are still with us: James and his family, at Carberry; John, at Toronto; Mrs. Arthur and Sabin, and Mrs. Ross, of Waldron, Saskatchewan.

### JAMES PARKER

James Parker, born Gwillimbury, Ont., 1834; migrated to Manitoba, 1877; married Elizabeth Blakely. There are three sons and two daughters: William J. E., John W. E., Thomas R. C. (deceased), Martha Beatrice (Mrs. J. A. G. Grantham), Frances Elizabeth (Mrs. Wm. Clarke). Fourteen grandsons and granddaughters.

This pioneer couple drove from Winnipeg to High Bluff, after making the more or less interesting and adventurous journey from Ontario to Winnipeg by various methods. Settled on farm two and a half miles north-east of High Bluff, where they farmed for many years, taking their share of ups and downs, prosperity and adversity, like all the old-timers, without much complaint, and lived to see their hopes realized and their judgment vindicated.

James Parker died in 1906.

### H. S. PATERSON

Arriving in Portage in 1879, Mr. Paterson formed a partnership with Jas. McLenaghan, which existed until 1882, when H. S. Paterson bought out McLenaghan and carried on the business himself, building up a large trade in general merchandise, extending one hundred and fifty miles beyond the town. H. S. Paterson married a daughter of the late E. W. Snider, and his son, Norman Paterson, is one of the large grain operators, controlling a line of grain elevators and a fleet of steamships, as N. M. Paterson & Co.

I first met Mr. H. S. Paterson in 1890, and I sold him the first carload of wheat that I grew in the Province of Manitoba. H. S. was at that time buying wheat through his own elevator here in Portage la Prairie.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### JOSEPH PICKERING

Here we have another distinguished old-timer. Born at Leicester, England, September 22, 1841; married Martha E. Myers, at Ancaster, Ont., a descendant of old U. E. Loyalist stock. They lived in Ontario until 1881; at Portage la Prairie since that time. Only one child, Mary Louise (Mrs. Geo. F. Thomson), living on the farm originally settled by her late husband's father, William Thomson.

Joseph Pickering saw service in the Fenian raids, was a veteran, is a member of the Baptist Church and in politics consistently Liberal. Has lived in Portage since 1881. A quiet, unassuming man, highly esteemed and of strict integrity.

### SAMUEL POCKETT

The business of this gentleman was one of the old industries or Portage la Prairie, his establishment here dating back to the year 1875. He was a manufacturer of sleighs and pumps, and had quite extensive shops on Saskatchewan Avenue, in the west end of the town. He manufactured the stock lift pump, and secured quite a wide popularity for his output in this branch. In sleighs he was equally successful, and during the winter he was pushed hard to supply orders, giving employment to five hands.

### EDWARD PORTER

Was the first manager of the Ontario Bank, which established business in Portage la Prairie in July, 1880, the first chartered bank in the town. I am given to understand that the establishment of the bank was a boon to the business of the community, and Mr. Porter entered into the spirit of the West and proved to be a very valuable citizen. The office was located on Garland Street South, at the corner of Garland and Portage Avenue. The building is now used as a residence.

The Ontario Bank discontinued its business in Portage la Prairie some time between 1885 and 1888. I am not sure of the exact date.

### W. J. M. PRATT AND R. H. M. PRATT

Memoirs of the old-timers of Portage la Prairie would be singularly incomplete were not mention made of Walter Pratt and Reggie Pratt, who came to Manitoba in 1874, or at least

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Walter came in 1874 and Reggie in 1875. Both these gentlemen were born at Campsen Ash, Suffolk, England, Walter in 1853, Reggie in 1854. Subsequently their father succeeded to the ancestral home at Ryston Hall, Norfolk, and there they spent their youth and early manhood.

This branch of the Pratt family dates back to the time of William the Conqueror and before. Living in East Anglia, the head of the Pratt clan joined himself to that great Saxon chieftain, Hereward the Wake, and refused allegiance to William the Conqueror for several years. Occupying those almost inaccessible fastnesses in the neighborhood of Ely, Hereward and his Thanes hurled defiance at William the Conqueror, refused allegiance to him, and were only induced to withdraw their armed resistance after William the Conqueror had sent an emissary praying to meet the chieftain and discuss terms of settlement. It is authentically recorded that the terms of settlement were such as to reflect no disgrace on these Saxon Thanes and their chieftain, Hereward the Wake.

So these two boys, Walter and Reggie, came to Manitoba, went out to Westbourne and bought a piece of land, put up buildings, etc. Walter built a mill at Totogan and subsequently identified himself with various enterprises in Portage la Prairie. In 1878 Walter married one of the daughters of the Rev. Henry George, and later R. H. M. Pratt married another daughter, Jemima. In 1882 Mr. Reggie Pratt joined Lord Wolseley's expedition up the Nile, as a Canadian *voyageur* and, after returning to Portage la Prairie, was actively identified with every public movement in the city until his death, in 1925.

Walter Pratt died in Florida in 1923. The family of Reggie Pratt consisted of five boys: Horace, now living at Vancouver; Alwyn, who was killed in the Great War; Gerald, manager of the Bank of Montreal at Minitonas; Cecil, living in Winnipeg; and Bernie, at present in the Flin Flon area. Three of the boys served in the Great War, Horace, Alwyn and Gerald, Alwyn paying the supreme sacrifice. Walter Pratt moved away from Portage la Prairie and went back to England, subsequently coming out to Victoria, and finally settling in Florida, where, as stated, he died in 1922.

R. H. M. Pratt maintained the traditions of his family and race, was an excellent citizen, a public-spirited man, and his loss was mourned by a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### LESLIE REMEY

This note is written January 7, 1930, and with regret I am writing about a friend and business acquaintance whose funeral is to-morrow, and at which I have been asked to act as one of the pall-bearers.

Leslie Remey was born at Loba, County of Middlesex, Ont., and came to Manitoba in 1876. He went into general business and subsequently formed a partnership with Charley Graban. This business was sold by mutual consent, and Les. Remey was attracted to the real estate end of the game of life, and went back east for a time to carry on a real estate office at Parkhill, Ont. However, the West beckoned, and Les. came west again, entering the service of T. A. Newman and subsequently taking over the real estate office of Jas. McLenaghan. He built up an extensive agency connection in real estate, fire and life insurance, and was city ticket agent for Canadian National Railways at the time of his death. Past Master of the local Masonic Lodge and Past Grand Master of the Portage Lodge of Odd Fellows.

Active and industrious, he was about his work until two days before his death, and his cheery greeting will be missed by many friends.

### WILLIAM RHIND

William Rhind, of Westbourne, was a notable character. Born in Elgin, Scotland, 1839, he came to Canada while still a young man, to take service in the Bank of Montreal. While on the staff of the bank at Cobourg, Ont., he married Susan Green, in 1861, and, with the family, moved to Westbourne, Man., in 1879.

Had five boys, Will, Fred, Arthur, Bert and Rupert; four girls, Allie, Margaret, Ethel, Elsie.

Mr. Rhind was a great student of economics and a convinced and avowed Free Trader, but had no patience with prohibitory liquor legislation; took a lively interest in educational affairs and was for many years secretary-treasurer of the Westbourne School District and also auditor for the Municipality of Westbourne, from its organization until ill-health and the infirmities of age precluded him from further discharging the duty.

He had, and his daughter, Margaret, still has, at the Mound, Westbourne, a rather remarkable collection of pictures, which will well repay a visit.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

He was Police Magistrate at Westbourne for many years, and had a fund of stories to tell of his varied experiences. Space permits only one: "A settler (still living) came to me one night many years ago about twelve o'clock. I opened the door and found this man standing there, his face all covered with blood and dirt. I said, 'Why, what's the matter, Bill?' 'Murder, bloody murder, that's what's the matter, and I want you to issue a warrant for the arrest of Tom ——.' I said that I could not do that, but I got his story, summarized it and sent him to William Rhind, at Westbourne, with the story, as told to me. In due time I got a letter from Mr. Rhind. I give the letter verbatim:

"My Dear Metcalfe:

"I received your letter at the hands of ——. I heard his story, I saw his black eye. It appears the sweet creatures had quite a scrap, but while Bill —— got a black eye and has the marks to show, I find that he almost bit the other fellow's thumb off; so I am of the opinion that it was about a fifty-fifty scrap. I told him I would not issue a warrant unless he desposited \$25.00, as a guarantee, as I did not care to put the department to any expense unless the case warranted same. Bill —— said he would report me to the Attorney-General for refusing to do my duty. I told him to report and be damned, and he left without attempting to bite me.

"Yours truly,

"WILLIAM RHIND."

Near the family residence is a mound built in very ancient times by the mound builders. It was excavated in 1917 under the supervision of Prof. H. Montgomery, M.A., a Fellow of American Ethnological Society. Beads, pendants, necklaces and bones were discovered, also earthenware urns, etc. The whole made an interesting addition to the data already discovered about these peoples of an earlier age.

An interesting and versatile gentleman was Wm. Rhind, belonging to the old school. He kept himself abreast of the times in his reading and study, and was fairly free in his criticism of politics, tending to centralize financial authority or to create commercial monopolies.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

His charming wife, a very mother in Israel, predeceased him many years and he himself went out on the High Adventure in 1926, full of years, maintaining to the last his singularly clear vision and sane mental attitude to the Eternal verities.

### WILLIAM RICHARDSON

*"If I'd as much money as I could tell,  
I wouldn't go shouting young lambs to sell."*

Happy is the man to whom money is just a delightful incident, a mere pleasurable sensation, to whom the acquisition of this commodity is only desirable because of the thrill of successful manipulation. Such a man is our friend and fellow citizen, William Richardson, who to-day is still in the forefront of the great army of cheerful optimists whose optimism is not of the volatile or evanescent variety, but maintains the even tenor of its way, through obscurity and gloom, through trade depression and stagnation, through collapse after collapse in real estate and commodity values, until regeneration comes and the natural resources of Western Canada, developed in partnership with her virile and unconquerable people, demonstrate once again the sterling values which attach to industry, honesty, integrity and faith in the vision of those adventurous pioneers of early days.

William Richardson is one of these optimists through good times and bad; his faith never wavers, and he has been, since 1878, closely identified with every step of progress in this little city of Portage la Prairie.

Born in Portsmouth, England, in 1859; came to Canada in infancy; the West called him in 1878, and in 1879 he arrived at the settlement of Portage la Prairie, where he has resided now for fifty-three years.

Mrs. Richardson was Sarah Parker, of Port Hope, Ont., and there are four boys, Wm., Bert, Jack and Frank, all of them living in the West and every one of them having served through the Great War.

Real estate has been Mr. Richardson's business, operating at all the principal places between Winnipeg and the Pacific coast with considerable success, while at the same time his allegiance to, and faith in, Portage la Prairie and district has never wavered.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Is there a project in sight to provide a worth-while industry for the city? Billy Richardson will be out on the war-path. Is there a development pending in the city itself to make it a better place? He will be found supporting it, and, in spite of numerous rebuffs from the fickle goddess fortune, he continues to be just as happy and optimistic as in the palmy days.

Arriving in 1879, he was pitchforked into the very vortex of the first real estate boom. He made money, made money over night, and more the next day, and by 1882 he considered he had made a fortune.

With what he considered a fortune of about forty thousand dollars already accumulated, he decided to take a little holiday and go back to his home in Ontario. Gathering up about fifteen hundred dollars in cash, he left for Ontario, spent his money like a drunken sailor, realized the responsibilities of wealth by distributing largess among his friends, and came back to find the boom bubble burst and his holdings liabilities instead of assets. He lived to see and participate in future booms; he made lots of money again and again, and, notwithstanding the depression of to-day, is a firm believer in the destinies of Western Canada.

Combining integrity and uprightness in his business relationships with a cheerful outlook; valuing his personal contacts far above the mere riches of a day, he is happy in his friendships, consistent in his devotion to his city and district, and confidently expects to see the not far distant day when Portage la Prairie will again come into her own.

"If he'd as much money as he could tell,  
He'd still be shouting young lambs to sell,"

for the love of being in the swim.

### JAMES M. RICHMOND

A familiar figure in Portage la Prairie for nearly fifty-five years is Jim Richmond. Born in Blyth, Ont., 1864, he came to Portage in 1881, married Rachel Howie, a daughter of the late Jas. Howie, of High Bluff, and since 1896 has been living in Portage la Prairie, engaged in the feed and livery stable business.

There is one son, Harry, and three daughters, Mrs. Law, Mrs. Pearn, Mrs. Ireland, and six grandchildren—a very fair beginning for the Richmond clan.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Jim Richmond's first job was driving the stage between Portage la Prairie and Littleton, now Cypress River; subsequently farming at High Bluff till he moved to town, in 1896. He has a fund of interesting experiences to tell of the early days, and has been identified with the race horse development of the country, taking a keen interest in all movements for improvement in the quality of stock, and great delight in working out a promising colt and finally having the satisfaction of driving under the wire an easy first. Unfortunately, he has been in very poor health lately, but is still about the town. His old stable was burned down in August, 1929, and an old landmark has disappeared.

### RICHARD ROE

I am glad to have the privilege of writing a little tribute of appreciation of the late Richard Roe.

Born in the County of Simcoe, Ont., in 1835; married Letitia Walsh at Elora, Ont., in 1860. Lived for a time at Queen's Bush, Huron County, and came to Manitoba in 1879. The family followed in 1886.

There were seven sons and three daughters: J. W., at Arden, Man.; J. H., David A. (deceased), Robt. H., Richard H., Portage la Prairie; W. J. and G. W., living at Canora, Sask. Mrs. E. Pearson, of Medicine Hat; Mrs. Morrison, of Vancouver, and Mrs. John Fulton, of Portage la Prairie.

In 1879, when Mr. Roe came to Manitoba, he started business trading and dealing in cattle and horses in Winnipeg, with headquarters at J. Feakes' stable, upon the site of which the Leland Hotel was subsequently built.

About the time of the advent of the C.P.R., he moved to Portage, purchased the Bell stables and carried on his business, along with his sons, until 1910.

Well known to all the people over a wide area, the late Richard Roe conducted a fairly extensive and profitable business, enjoying the confidence of his customers and exercising in all his business relationships a fine spirit of tolerance and good will.

Naturally a born trader, he instinctively liked to make a good bargain, but I never knew him to deal harshly with any of his delinquent debtors, and he extended credit to all and sundry. I remember very well overhearing a conversation which took place at an interview between Mr. Roe and his solicitor, E. A. McPherson. Apparently Mr. McPherson had

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

requested the interview in order to obtain definite instructions as to the fate of sundry debtors who were not paying their notes. Mr. McPherson began the conversation: "Now, Mr. Roe, here is a note of William —. He has only paid ten dollars, has not replied to my letters, and I can do nothing further with it unless you instruct me to sue." "Well, Ewan," says Mr. Roe, "you know William is a decent fellow. His wife died a little while ago. I knew his father very well and I hardly think—no, I wouldn't care to sue William; no, no, poor fellow, poor fellow! No, we won't sue William; he'll pay if he has the money." "All right," said Mr. McPherson; "we will take the next one. Here is a note by John —, for \$125.00, and interest for two years. He has not paid one dollar, I have written him ten letters; no response. What about suing *him*?" And the old man sat there and stroked his beard, and thus he spoke: "Well, ye see, Ewan, it's like this about John: this note is the balance of an old deal. He got very hard up, did John, and—well, I told him, says I, when he renewed the note, that he could take his own time. Mind ye, he is honest, is John, and he is starting on a new farm up west, and—no, we can't sue him; no, it would be a hardship for John, and, besides, I would feel a little like I'd broken my word to him if we sued him. No, no; we'll just leave him alone." And so it went, all the way down through twenty-five or thirty notes. Not a single man did he sue.

A kindly, likeable man was Richard Roe; a great Orangeman, a Methodist and in politics a consistent Conservative. A good citizen of our town, and one who always pulled his share of weight in any enterprise for the good of the community or any of the institutions in which he was specially interested.

Mrs. Roe was a very mother in Israel, and much appreciated by the friends among whom she went about in Portage, over a period of forty years.

Altogether picturesque and colorful personalities were Mr. and Mrs. Richard Roe, and they gave of their substance to help make Portage la Prairie what it is.

### JOHN ROSS

John Ross, the blacksmith, was here doing business in Portage la Prairie when a fair share of his business was the shoeing of oxen. There are very few blacksmiths to-day who

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

have had any experience shoeing oxen. He was contemporary with James Hossock, also blacksmith.

Mr. Ross was born in Ross-shire, Scotland, and came to Ontario in 1871; to Portage la Prairie, 1873. He was married in Winnipeg, 1875, to Catherine Mennie, of Fergus, Ont. Their family consisted of two boys and one girl, viz., W. A. Ross, of Pincher Creek, Alberta; John Ross, C.P.R. engineer, Winnipeg, well known as Big John; and Mrs. F. W. Creasy, of Portage la Prairie.

In the days when John Ross started business at Portage, he could not send to the hardware store for a bag of coal; he had to make it himself—charcoal from willow trees, and the operation required constant care and supervision, night and day, till the job was done. A strong, able-bodied, powerful man, he would walk to Winnipeg in one day rather than pay six dollars for a seat in the stage. He was a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, a good citizen, a good mechanic, and his family are living up to his traditions while his grandchildren are making a place for themselves in various spheres of useful service.

### GENERAL T. A. ROSSER

Formerly chief engineer of the Canadian Pacific Railway in its beginnings, and after whom the village of Rosser is named, General Rosser subsequently went into business along with Mr. Tom Pearce. I am not sure that General Rosser was ever a resident of Portage la Prairie permanently, but he was associated to some extent with the business interests of the town and this note is merely a record of the fact.

### J. F. ROWE

This gentleman established the business of a photographer in the city of Portage la Prairie, in 1881. By paying close attention to business and producing excellent work, Mr. Rowe succeeded in building up a large practice from his customers over a very extensive area.

His first place of business was on old Main Street; but with the development of the city along Saskatchewan Avenue, he acquired property on the north side on the site now occupied by Wm. Narvey and Sons. Here he built a substantial studio and carried on his work until failing health decided him to move to the Pacific Coast. His business was subsequently carried

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

on by Mr. George Sparling, who in turn sold out to Mr. Alexander. Owing to a disastrous fire which occurred about a year and a half ago, many of the old negatives picturing scenes of early settlement in this area were destroyed, and the loss is very keenly felt in the publication of these memoirs, as the committee had hoped to use some of these old photographs for illustrations.

Mr. Rowe was a member of the Methodist Church and took an active part in the various public movements in the city.

### JOHN T. RUTLEDGE

Of sturdy, uncompromising north-of-Ireland stock was John T. Rutledge. Born at Enniskillen, in January, 1844; migrated to Canada, 1860, at sixteen years of age. He married, on June 14, 1870, Emily H. Seed, of Adelaide, Middlesex County, Ont. The West called to this young couple, and in 1877 they came to Portage la Prairie, settling four miles west of town, where they made their permanent home, raised their family and took their share of community activity.

There were three children when Mr. and Mrs. Rutledge came to Manitoba: H. W., better known as Bill, well known to the district and associated with the Cockshutt Plow Company here; Lilah, who married the late Doctor Taylor and predeceased him; J. W., the veterinary surgeon at Carberry. Three children were born in Manitoba, Margaret (Mrs. Joe Trimble), Fred who married a sister of Jos. Trimble and unfortunately died a few years ago while still a young man, and Isaiah, the youngest son. The farm originally settled remained in the family until about five years ago, when it was sold. There are seventeen grandchildren and nine great-grandchildren, carrying on the traditions of this pioneer family.

I said at the beginning of this short memoir that John Rutledge came of uncompromising Irish stock. He well exemplified those qualities. A Methodist, an Orangeman, a consistent Conservative in politics, he always had a reason for the hope that was within him. He pursued his quiet, kindly journey through life with kindness and sympathy for all, with malice toward no one. He served as school trustee for many years, and altogether the district is the richer in many different ways because of the contribution made by this worthy settler and his equally estimable wife.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Lovely and pleasant was their life, and in death they were not long divided. Mrs. Rutledge died on September 30, 1919, and on November 1st, of the same year, John T. Rutledge went out on the High Adventure, full of years and honor and high hopes for a new life in a higher plane of usefulness.

### JOHN RUTLEDGE AND WILLIAM RUTLEDGE

There appears to have been quite an influx of Rutledges to Manitoba and Portage la Prairie in the early '70's, and though they are all apparently from the north of Ireland originally, there does not emerge any very close family relationship.

John and William Rutledge came to Portage from Huron County, Ont., in 1872. Settled on the north  $\frac{1}{2}$  35-11-8-W1., bringing with them wagons, teams, supplies and equipment, travelling by rail to St. Paul and from that city overland.

John's family followed in 1873—quite a good family; Janet, William, John, Robert, Dave, George and Elizabeth, now settled in various parts of Western Canada.

William Rutledge married a sister of Charles Fawcett, of Burnside. He died at Edwin some time ago, and the family are living in part near Roblin and in part about Calgary, Alta.

Jonathan Troop, of Burnside, President of the Pioneers' Association, married Susannah Rutledge, sister of John and William, but she only lived for three years. He married again, Janet Rutledge, who died in Portage in March, 1924.

This Rutledge family, or either of these two Rutledge families, distinct from others of the same name and origin, have radiated all over the three Western Provinces, and to-day there are descendants in and around Portage la Prairie, Roblin, Quill Lake, Sask., Calgary, Edmonton and Peace River, Alta., taking up and carrying the white man's burden and making their contribution for weal or woe to Empire development and the maintenance of the ideals of the race.

### JOSEPH RYAN

A notable citizen, Joseph Ryan: born in Kingston, Ont., the 18th of December, 1841, only four years after Victoria came to the throne, and still hale and hearty, doing gardening for a hobby, living in retirement at Los Angeles, California.

He came to Manitoba in 1872, married Mary Helena Collins,



JUDGE JOSEPH RYAN  
JOHN MACDONALD

JOHN SMITH  
KENNETH MCKENZIE



## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

settled at Portage la Prairie in September, 1872, and resided here until he retired from the County Court Bench a few years ago.

Of four sons and two daughters, only the daughters remain: Mrs. Edward Anderson, of Winnipeg, and Geraldine, living with her father and mother in California.

Joseph Ryan was the first solicitor for the Rural Municipality of Portage la Prairie, was one of the organizers and first President of the Urban Mutual Fire Insurance Company; first Judge of County Courts for the Central Judicial District, and represented the constituency of Marquette in the House of Commons at Ottawa from 1874 to 1882. His kindly sympathy endeared him to many friends, and his judgments on the bench were usually those of a man who was able to apply considerable common sense to the matter before him, and who did so at times even if the strict interpretation of the law would indicate otherwise. There is only space for an incident, one among many which came within the purview of a County Court Judge in the days when the majesty of the law was certainly upheld, but a little more latitude allowed in the courts than is the case to-day.

A case was being tried before His Honor Judge Ryan. A well-known citizen was called upon to give evidence. His evidence was marked by some very extravagant statements, due to the recent holiday celebrations. His Honor found it rather difficult to credit the evidence and:

Judge Ryan: "Now, Mr. ——, that is a very extravagant statement. I find it hard to believe—are you sure you would like to repeat it?"

Witness: "Yes, your Honor; I will certainly repeat it if you wish it."

(More evidence of an impossible nature.)

Judge Ryan: "Mr. ——, I shall have to ask you to reconsider that statement. I feel sure you would not care to swear to the truth of it. Remember you are on oath."

Witness: "I would, your Honor; I'd certainly swear to it. In fact, your Honor, I'd swear most damnably to the truth of it."

A kindly, friendly man, Joseph Ryan; one who was held in high esteem by his fellow citizens; and his remaining con-

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

temporaries wish many more years of health and happiness to Mrs. Ryan and himself. [Mrs. Ryan has joined the great majority since these notes were written.]

### JOHN S. SANDERSON

Here we have the man who took up and entered for the first homestead on the Portage Plains. Born at Prestonpans, East Lothian, Scotland, on September 27, 1841, he came to Canada in 1867, sojourning for a few years at Fergus, Ont., thence to Manitoba in 1872, July 2nd. Started operations at once, broke up some land on his homestead, which adjoins the Townline Siding, C.N.R. His route from Ontario was by boat from Collingwood to Duluth, train to Morrehead, wagon to Frog Point and boat to Fort Garry, via Red River. He had thirty dollars worldly wealth, ten dollars of which he paid for his homestead entry. Bought a yoke of oxen on time in Winnipeg, from Penrose & Richards. Could any man, an entire stranger, walk into a Winnipeg place of business to-day, and buy a team of horses on time, especially if the vendor knew he was taking them seventy-five miles away from the city? I trow not. Jock Sanderson, however, betrayed no trust reposed in him; through adversity and disappointment he attained success.

He married Sarah Green, sister of Charles Green, who died February, 1918; has three sons and one daughter; Thomas, Richard and Robert, all living in the neighborhood and maintaining the fine traditions of their father for honesty, integrity and good citizenship; Rebecca, the daughter, is living at home, helping to care for the father who, though getting along in life, is still taking an active interest in everything going on, and gave the writer the data contained herein, without reference to records or notes of any kind. His memory and intellect are still unimpaired at eighty-nine years of age—surely the kind of stuff out of which empires are built, and not only built, but maintained. A Scotsman, and Presbyterian (now United Church), and a Liberal Progressive in politics, Jock Sanderson says he has never had to apologize for any of these affiliations.

### EDWARD SCOTT

Born in Waterloo County, Ont., July, 1848, Edward Scott came to Manitoba in June, 1873. His wife was Rachel Ferguson, and they settled on land south-east of Macdonald about

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

eleven and a half miles north-west of Portage la Prairie. Two sons and two daughters were born to them, John W. and Jas. F., Emma (now Mrs. Abbot), and Margaret Ann, and fourteen grandchildren indicate that the Canadian people continue to follow the old Mosaic law commanding the people to be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth.

A kindly man and a good neighbor was Ed. Scott, belonging to a generation which counted values other than money values. His house was always open and his barn always had an empty stall for the visitor's horse. Not in the limelight, he lived his life quietly, farmed his land well and to-day the younger boy, Jim, is still farming the old homestead, John, the elder, having just recently moved into Winnipeg. Good citizens these, and worthy of mention in the memoirs of the district.

Mrs. Scott is still living and makes her home with her son, Jim, on the old farm.

### JAMES SCOTT

Born in the County of Huron, Ont., came to Manitoba in 1873 along with his brother, Edward Scott. Married Letitia Galloway, the family consisting of one son and four daughters. Robert, just recently deceased, farmed continuously in the neighborhood of Portage la Prairie from the time he was old enough to earn his own living. Mary Jane, now Mrs. Judge Hartman, of New Liskeard; Barbara and Bella, living in Toronto; Letitia, deceased.

Upon arrival in Portage la Prairie the two brothers engaged in the business of building contractors, both of them having a fair knowledge of the carpenter trade. This line of activity was continued until 1872 when they moved out and homesteaded north-west of Portage la Prairie about eight miles. Beyond serving on the school board and taking a keen interest in the welfare of the children, James Scott aspired to no public honors. A good farmer, a kindly, sympathetic neighbor himself, and his wife hospitable to a degree, generous with his help to those in need, many people still living look back with kindly appreciation to the generous attitude of the late James Scott. No one went to him in vain if he was in trouble or needing a little financial assistance, and with it all he accumulated considerable of this world's goods, retiring to Ontario many years ago.

The writer has a very keen appreciation of the late James

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Scott, knew him personally and was intimately associated with him for many years, and wishes to record this tribute to the memory of one of those pioneers who were in very truth the "salt of the earth."

### THE SETTER FAMILY

Andrew Setter, who was born in Westray, Orkney Islands, in the year 1777, came to the north-west in 1798, in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. Later he married Miss Margaret Bates, only child of Sir Isaac Bates, an officer in the North-West Trading Company.

Sir Isaac Bates met a tragic death near Edmonton, when he was shot by an Indian. His widow, who was a French lady from Montreal, again married a Scotsman, Andrew Spence (Andrew and Archibald Spence of High Bluff were descendants of the union.)

His daughter, Mrs. Andrew Setter, derived a dividend from her father's estate while she lived, but after her death and the amalgamation of the two great rival companies, the descendants lost trace of the fortune by the will and documents of Sir Isaac Bates being lost in transit to England.

Andrew Setter and his wife settled on a river lot eleven miles north of Fort Garry, on what was known as Park's Creek. Ten children were born, namely: George, James, Thomas and John, Mrs. Peggy Setter, Mrs. Isabell Monkman, Mrs. Ann Scott, Mrs. Ratsey Miller, Mrs. Mary Reid, and Catherine Setter, who married late in life.

George and John Setter moved west to Portage Plains, living along the old Saskatchewan highway in High Bluff and West Poplar Point.

George Setter was married twice, first to Miss Kennedy, sister of Captain Kennedy, who was famous for his effort to find the great explorer, Franklin. Of this marriage there were three children, J. J. Setter, Sheriff of Central Judicial District; Mrs. Hon. John Norquay, and Mrs. McDonald of Selkirk. George Setter again married after the death of his first wife. There were seven children, Duncan, Colin, McKenzie, William George, Nellie and Alex. Colin was Deputy Sheriff for years. McKenzie farmed successfully and served on the Rural Council for many years. He was also school trustee and filled other useful places in the parish of High Bluff. Alex moved to Edmon-

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

ton, Alta., George Setter lived to the age of ninety-two and was laid to rest at High Bluff.

John Setter, born July 2, 1837, was married to Eliza Gowler. There were eleven children. He lived on lot 47, Poplar Point and stayed there till he died at the age of seventy-three. His oldest son, John James, farmed around Portage Plains for a number of years, and later moved to Kamsack, Saskatchewan. Andrew, William, Oliver, and Mrs. Martha Jane Cusiter lived in Russell Manitoba; David, Charles, Mrs. Mary Collard and Nellie Kennedy lived in West Poplar Point; Margaret Harriet lived in Nelson, B.C., and Bell Cameron in Victoria, B.C.

Andrew Setter died in February, 1870, at the age of ninety-three. His death occurred at Poplar Point and John Setter accomplished lone-handed the dangerous task of passing Fort Garry, at the period of the Riel Rebellion, in order to have his father's body laid at rest in the St. Andrew's Cemetery.

### WILLIAM SHANNON

Here is one of the settlers who was living on the banks of Rat Creek before Lynch and Morrison and Stewarts came there. He was an Irishman, widely travelled and well educated; had spent some time in California. From thence he came to the Peace River area; back to Southern Alberta, and then down to Fort Benton, on the Missouri River, and the Red River in 1868, settling at Rat Creek in 1869. Married a Miss Hourie, lived at Rat Creek for many years and moved from there to the south end of Lake Dauphin; died, and was buried in the cemetery at St. Rose Du Lac.

William Shannon was a most interesting man, could talk intelligently on almost any subject and with all his wandering appeared to have the ability to make and to keep a reasonable amount of money. He was a prominent character in those old days, and took an interest in everything that was going on.

### TED SHARPE

Who of the old-timers does not remember Ted Sharp? Very few, I think. He is now living with his daughter, south of the river, and leading a quiet, comparatively uneventful life. In any case, when a man is nearing his eighty years he does not require so much action as in his prime, and Ted Sharpe saw plenty of action in those stirring '70's when Riel assumed dictator-

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

ship. Born on the Red River in 1852; father born in Ireland and came out here to Canada with Hudson's Bay Company. Ted grew up to manhood at Headingly and Poplar Point. He married Carrie Dubuc, and since 1880 has lived adjacent to Portage, south of the river. Served with Capt. Newcombe in 1870; was imprisoned at Fort Garry by Riel at the same time as Thos. Scott, whom he saw frequently and knew quite well.

I saw this old soldier of the King last spring (1930). He was hale and hearty, gave me this information, which I am glad to include in these memoirs.

### R. G. T. SIMPSON

Born in Barrie, Ont., August 23, 1873; came to Manitoba, 1880, with his parents, the late Mr. and Mrs. Simpson, who lived for many years north-east of Portage and whose garden was a show place for lilac bloom, and visited by folks from all over the district.

The late Mrs. Simpson, mother of Ritchie, was daughter of one of the original Selkirk settlers, named McKay, who was born at Old Fort Garry on the trek from Hudson's Bay to Ontario. The late Geo. Simpson and Mrs. Simpson died twenty-four and twenty-six years ago, respectively.

Ritchie Simpson has two sisters, Mrs. J. K. Hill, of Portage, and Mrs. Geo. Dodds, of Fort Qu'Appelle.

He married Mary Tucker, daughter of the late John Tucker, and they have three sons: George, John and Robert.

For many years R. G. T. Simpson has conducted a taxicab business in the little city of Portage. Always obliging and attentive to his business, he has been much missed now for over a year, having been compelled to retire from active work on account of ill health. Mrs. Simpson is and has been an enthusiastic worker in social welfare movements in the city, and in the local Council of Women, and the Old-Timers extend to Mr. Simpson best wishes for speedy recovery.

[Since this memoir was written, the subject of the sketch has passed along, much to the regret of his family and friends.]

### THOMAS SISSONS, THE ELDER

Thos. Sissons, father of our Thos. Sissons, came to Canada in 1835. Born in Nottingham, England; married Ellen McKay, a native of Sutherlandshire, Scotland, and came west from the

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

County of Kent, Ont., to Manitoba, in 1871. He located at Portage la Prairie, taking up the land since owned by Mr. Thomas Sissons and now farmed by Garfield Sissons, of the third generation.

A good farmer, a good citizen, he farmed until advancing years made it expedient for him to move into town, and here he kept busy in his garden, which was an exact reflex of his character, no weeds, no useless trash, but everything of value and kept in great condition. A life-long member of the Church of Christ, he and his family have continued their allegiance, in the face of changing times, and always contributed very liberally to the Church funds.

Mrs. Sissons died in 1894, eighty-nine years of age, and the subject of this sketch survived until February 14, 1900, when he passed along to rejoin his wife at the ripe age of ninety years.

### THOMAS SISSONS

Born 1850, County of Kent, Ont., Thomas Sissons came to Manitoba with his father and mother in 1871.

In 1879 he married Mary Ann Sutherland, and the writer is pleased to report that on New Year's Eve, 1929, he had the pleasure of visiting them in their home at Portage la Prairie, and they were both well and enjoying, not only their own lives, but taking lots of joy and pleasure out of happy associations with their sons and daughters and their respective families.

Two sons and seven daughters constitute the family of this pioneer couple, and these men and women are all busy filling more or less important places in the world's work. Two of the girls took professional status, Melrose (Mrs. E. S. Everall), being called to the Bar of the Province, and Bonnie, taking the Bachelor of Science and Home Economic Degree. The eldest son, Albert, took Veterinary Surgery, and Garfield, the diploma course at Manitoba Agricultural College, while still another sister, Lilian, has made a distinct and definite contribution to the cause of art in Manitoba.

Mr. Sissons drew attention to the progress and development since he came. They cut their crops with a cradle and threshed with a flail. The grain was ground with a mortar and pestle or a stone mill; to-day the combine, the binder, the threshing machine, and the steel roller mills to make flour. The journey from Ontario took thirty days; to-day by aeroplane ten to fifteen

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

hours, or by train thirty-six hours; wonderful development in less than fifty years, a wonderful age in which to have been privileged to live.

Taking his share of community work, Mr. Sissons was for eighteen years President of the Farmer's Mutual Fire Insurance Company and was first President of the Farmer's Institute movement, forerunner of the Patrons of Industry and Manitoba Grain Growers' Association. The Farmers' Institute came into being while the late Hon. John Norquay was Premier, and under its auspices the first plowing match in the district took place, on the farm of the President, in July, 1890, and the following gentlemen were the judges: for gang plows: T. W. Connor, Jas. Fulton, W. Edwards; walking plows: T. Muir, D. S. Thomson, John Webster; grooming and handling of team: Thomas Swales, J. Gardiner—all interesting and all belonging to the history of the district.

A good farmer, a good neighbor, a loyal member of his Church and the principles for which it stands, Thomas Sissons has made a fine contribution to the community, and inasmuch as his sons and daughters are all living, and there are about fifteen grandchildren, the family will likely be in evidence for some time to come.

### ADAM SMITH

The late Adam Smith came to Manitoba along with Adam McKenzie, in 1873. Kenneth McKenzie, Sr., Adam's father, had been out here for several years, and realized the necessity of getting some stock in order to complete or round out their farming operations. I understand that Adam McKenzie and Adam Smith brought out a number of cattle in that year, 1873, and drove them from St. Paul to Burnside.

Adam Smith settled north-west of Burnside and raised a large family, many of whom are still in the neighborhood, well regarded and carrying on the work which their father so well began.

The information is furnished by Mr. Walter Smith, who now lives west of Burnside.

### JOHN SMITH

The available space is all too small to do justice to John Smith and his family. The writer of these memoirs has been obliged to gather information from many sources. No single

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

individual has been of so much assistance in the compiling of data and the getting together of picturesque and interesting incident, as Mr. A. T. Smith, second son of John Smith, our much-esteemed citizen, who has made Portage and district his home since his father came in 1872.

John Smith was born in Brigg, Lincolnshire, England, January 28, 1817. When twenty years of age he came to Canada in a sailing vessel, taking six weeks to make the voyage. Settling at Martintown, Glengarry, Ont., he married, in 1847, Margaret Grant, of U. E. Loyalist descent. They subsequently moved to Elora, Wellington County, and their family were all born while living there, and consisted of three girls and two boys. The girls, Isabella Dorothea, wife of W. D. Byers; Mary (Mrs. M. E. White), Calgary, and Annie, who died in Elora, Ont., seven years of age. The boys, A. T. Smith, of Portage, and W. P. Smith.

While domiciled in Elora, John Smith was identified with many public affairs. Member of Pilkington Rural Council, nearly twenty years, Warden of County of Wellington over a long period of service. President and manager of the Nicol Mutual Fire Insurance Companies, one of the oldest mutuals in Canada, and also served as Master of Harmony Lodge, A.F. & A.M., Elora. With all his various experiences and contacts he came to Manitoba in 1872, acquiring land at Oakland, north of Portage. In 1873 the family followed, and for a short time farmed at Lanes' Post (Hudson's Bay Company), now Pigeon Lake, taking up permanent residence at Oakland in 1875. In 1876 he shipped wheat grown on his Oakland farm, to Elora, Ont., the first wheat shipped from Portage Plains to Ontario.

Elected a member of the Manitoba Legislature for Burnside in 1879, as a Liberal. Also affiliated with the local Masonic Lodge and served one term as Master.

His first wife died in 1880, and in 1883 he married Mrs. McKinnon. John Smith died on October 19, 1889, and is interred at Hillside cemetery.

An interesting incident in his early experience is submitted: *How Donald A. Smith, afterwards Lord Strathcona, broke the record from Edmonton to Winnipeg.*

In 1878 Mr. John Smith occupied the Hudson's Bay farm at Lanes' Post, St. Francis Xavier, where the Hudson's Bay Company had a store under the management of Mr. Gigot.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

About three o'clock one morning in the early fall, two travellers with a democrat and tired ponies arrived at the Post.

The travellers were Mr. Donald A. Smith and a Hudson's Bay officer named McDonald. At that time there was a keen rivalry amongst the Hudson's Bay officers as to which of them could make the quickest trip between Edmonton and Winnipeg, and Mr. Donald A. Smith was on his way to break the record.

Mr. John Smith had now the privilege of extending to his friend, Mr. Donald A. Smith, the kindness of supplying him with his drivers, his double seated buggy, with his son, A. T., as driver.

At about six o'clock in the morning they started for Silver Heights, a distance of about twenty miles.

Mr. Smith's drivers were well bred, with a strain of the famous horse, Firefly, in them. Firefly had been brought from the Old Country to the North-West by York Factory for the Hudson's Bay Company. These drivers were famed far and wide for their endurance, and this wild ride proved their right to it.

Enjoying the more comfortable mode of travelling, Mr. Donald A. Smith, sitting in the front seat, told of the keen rivalry between the officers of the Hudson's Bay Company as to which of them should make the quickest trip between Edmonton and Winnipeg. Then he talked of conditions in the country and advised putting up lots of hay and buying cattle cheaply in the spring. But getting to Silver Heights was uppermost in his mind. He said he would break the record if he could get to Silver Heights at a certain time and wondered if the horses could travel faster.

They were now travelling about eleven or twelve miles an hour and A. T. replied that they were going their limit. Mr. Donald A. Smith suggested that there was another speed. A. T. replied that he could run them. "Run them," said Donald A. Smith and the wild race started.

Doors and windows were opened and people wondered what was the trouble. The horses were allowed breathing spaces as they required them; then on again. Mr. Donald A. Smith, with his watch in his hand, wondered if the horses could stand the pace, and which one would fail. Swiftly they cut off mile after mile and proved their breeding by their endurance. At last they swung into the yard at Mr. McTavish's home at Silver

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Heights, covered with foam. Mr. Donald A. Smith jumped from the buggy and waved his hat and gave one long cheer: "Hurrah, I have beaten them." He broke the record of the thousand-mile journey overland by driving night and day. The drive from Lanes' Post, with the blood of the Firefly, covered the last twenty miles to victory by the overland route in just over one hour. Mr. Donald A. Smith took his grip out of the buggy and McDonald ordered A. T. to take his out. Sharp and swift came Mr. Donald A. Smith's voice. "Take your own grip out." It was quickly done. Boy-like, A. T. resented the order and when Mr. Donald A. Smith invited him in to breakfast, he declined. Mr. Donald A. Smith then kindly took him by the collar of his coat and ushered him into the dining-room, where he introduced him to Mrs. McTavish and the Hon. Mr. Hamilton, with these words: "This is another Smith, a chip off the old block, and just as stubborn." Then they sat down to breakfast. Mr. McTavish was absent from home, and the Hon. Mr. Hamilton, afterwards Lord John Hamilton, was preparing to go to Lanes' Post to shoot moose and elk. Breakfast over and horses rested and fed, the return trip was made to Lanes' Post, but not in such a hurry."

Mr. A. T. Smith, who made that memorable trip, is still with us, and full of information and anecdote of early days. He and his estimable wife have taken a very keen interest in the publication of these memoirs, and have contributed largely of their time and talents to make the work interesting and informative. Mrs. A. T. Smith has been instrumental in inaugurating a Ladies' Old-Timers' Association, its object being to maintain lively interest in the historical data of the district.

### MRS. LAWRENCE SMITH GEORGE ALBRIGHT

Mrs. L. Smith contributes the following notes: She is a daughter of the late Geo. Albright, Dominion Land Surveyor, who settled here in the year 1872, coming from the Province of Quebec. Mr. Albright was responsible for much of the preliminary surveying and subdividing in those early days, living part of the time at Lakeland, on Sec. 22, tp. 15, range 9, and though no one now living in the Lakeland country remembers him, his sojourn in that settlement is not forgotten. The creek which runs through his farm is still known as Albright's Creek.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

"I have been asked to answer a few questions for the Old-Timers' Association, which I will do to the best of my ability and as well as I can remember.

"I was born in 1853, in St. Andrew's, Province of Quebec, where I received my education.

"My father came to Portage in 1872. He was a Dominion Land Surveyor. In 1874 my mother and the rest of the family came, travelling by the Dawson Route, which I think is now the C.P.R. We were one month and two days coming from Montreal to Portage, the two days being the journey from Winnipeg to Portage. We had been delayed at a place called Shebandewin for about a week, owing to our luggage being delayed. While there we had nothing to eat but rice, syrup and tea. Shebandewin was only a camp in the bush, consisting of a few log shanties. When nearing Winnipeg we had the experience of riding for several miles in a democrat over a corduroy road, not the smoothest road to ride over.

"At this time there were only four stores in Portage, three in the east end of the town, and the fourth the Hudson's Bay Company store in the west end. We lived in the east end, and one day when my sister and I were walking up to the Hudson's Bay Company store, which was such a long walk (from below the Training School to Eighteenth Street West), we had taken a lunch with us and had walked back onto the prairie, off the main road, which is now Crescent Road, to eat it picnic style. Feeding about on the prairie were several ponies, all hobbled, and when they saw us, came towards us, and as their front feet were tied together, they loped along at a most peculiar gait. We had never seen ponies hobbled before and thought they were wild and were coming after us. We threw away our lunch and ran and the ponies came on, too, as we thought, after us. We saw a small piece fenced in, ran to it and climbed over the fence and crouched down in a corner watching for them to follow us; but after we disappeared they went back to their feeding place and we got out of the yard easier than we had got in, for on looking around we saw there was a gap in the fence and the bars were down. We were a very frightened pair of girls, but finished our trip to the store in safety.

"In 1876 I married Lawrence Smith, who came to this country from the Shetland Islands, in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company. Many and varied were his experiences

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

with the Indians, but in my time we did not have any trouble with them. My husband had learned to talk the Indian language, which was a great help in dealing with them and hiring them to work, as they were the only help that could be hired, and some were good workers; but the Indians were generally more anxious to see their squaws work than they were to work themselves. One year my husband had squaws and Indians working at the haying, and the mower broke down. He had to go to town for repairs and as it was nearly supper time, the Indians came to the house for their supper before going to their teepees. My baby was just beginning to walk and when the Indians came up to the door, they frightened him so he cried. I could not pay much attention to him as I was getting supper ready; so one motherly old squaw, apparently worried by his crying, came up to the door and stooping down suddenly, picked him up and putting him on her back as she would have her own papoose, walked up and down in front of the house till supper was ready. They might have got it sooner if the squaw had left the baby alone, for I did not exactly appreciate her kindness; but I was afraid to offend her by asking her to put the baby down, and yet I was nervous for fear she might make off to her teepee with him, and I was all alone. However, after a bath and clean clothes, he was none the worse for his experience and the squaw did not know my thoughts."

### W. F. SMITH

A well-known character was the late W. F. Smith, coming to Manitoba from Huron County, Ont., in 1873, via St. Paul and team and wagon. He located north of Portage, in what is known as the West Prospect district, and there farmed with reasonable success till 1899.

Taking always an active interest in public affairs, he was elected to the Rural Municipal Council in 1884 and served as Councillor each year till the end of 1888. In that fall he was accorded the highest honor in the gift of the ratepayers of the Municipality, and in 1889 and 1890 directed the affairs of the Council as Reeve.

About 1890 he sold out his land at Prospect, believing he could better his position, and bought at Rosser, where his activities were always a source of interest to his old friends at Portage la Prairie. A forward-looking man, willing to venture

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

something for the betterment of the agricultural profession, he made some more or less speculative incursions into the realm of pure-bred stock, which were probably not very profitable, and in advance of their time, but all the same were of value, not so much to W. F., as to those who came after him. He later on moved to Marquette, where he died in January, 1911, at sixty-eight years of age, leaving a wife, and family of grown-up sons and daughters.

A useful man in the community, he took upon himself at times duties and responsibilities which absorbed a large portion of his time, and his activities were always directed towards improvement in the social or economic status of the district.

### W. M. SMITH

A colorful figure was Billy Smith. Everybody knew him and everybody did business with him. At times his customers felt that the business done was not as profitable to them as it was to Billy; but he defended himself against criticism by an able tongue.

I am not sure when he first arrived in Portage la Prairie, but I think he arrived in the Province of Manitoba about 1865. In 1871 he built the first steam flour-mill at Portage la Prairie, with a capacity of forty barrels in twenty-four hours. In 1872 he doubled the capacity and in 1873 he purchased the mill which had been erected in 1872 by Logan Marco & Co., thus giving him four runs of stones. In 1875 he added another run of stones, giving him a capacity of two hundred barrels in twenty-four hours, and for many years after that date his trade extended as far as one hundred miles away from Portage la Prairie. This mill was destroyed by fire in 1881, and the Portage Milling Company subsequently built the mill which is now part of the Lake of the Woods Milling Company plant in its present location.

The Portage Milling Company did gristing for the farmers and the farmers did a lot of kicking about the small quantity of flour they got back from the grist. This dissatisfaction resulted in some more or less informal meetings of farmers to voice their protests. On one occasion Billy Smith attended the meeting and delivered himself as follows: "Well," he said, "you fellows said I used to steal your wheat, and I did steal it. But," he said, "what I stole wasn't a patch on what these fellows are

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

stealing from you when you take your grist to them. As it is now," he said, "you are lucky to get the bags back."

Billy Smith subsequently carried on the business of flour and feed and real estate, and later he farmed on the island farm, which he sold out in 1906 or 1907.

### THOMAS SMITH

The casual observer, looking at the life of the late Thomas Smith in retrospect, will probably turn away from the record and say, "Well, he lived the fairly quiet humdrum life." Apparently he had no affiliations with public bodies, nor sought office of any kind. To those, however, who appreciate real values, the life of the late Thomas Smith develops interest and appreciation in those who knew him and who recognized his sterling qualities. It was my privilege to know the gentleman and to know his family pretty well, and I have no hesitation in saying that the contribution of the late Thomas Smith, while not spectacular, was none the less valuable. He was one of the common people, and Abraham Lincoln said: "God loved the common people best, because he made so many of them."

Born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1832, came to Canada about 1838, in infancy, and his family settled in Wellington County, Ont. He married Lucy Eden, who was born in Liverpool in 1834, of Irish parents, and they decided to honor the memory of the Irish patron Saint Patrick by entering into the marriage state on the 17th of March, 1869. Came to Manitoba on the 10th of October, 1873, and rented a farm from John Dilworth, at High Bluff, where they remained for three years, principally on account of getting the children to school.

In 1877 the family moved out north of High Bluff into the Dale district, and settled on the farm which is still occupied by Frank, one of the sons, ending their days at the beautiful home they loved so well. There were five boys in the family and three girls: Wm. J., George S., Thomas H., R. Frank, and Arthur W. The three first-named live in Portage la Prairie to-day; Frank, on the original farm, and Arthur J., one mile north of it. The three girls are Elizabeth J. and Henrietta, living in town, and Mary E. (Mrs. Fred Hanson), living in Saskatchewan.

Suffering their share of the usual disappointments and losses through grasshoppers, etc., they never complained, and never

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

went without food for themselves and their family. Farmed with conspicuous success and were well regarded by a large circle of friends.

Thomas Smith died in 1916, Mrs. Smith in 1919, both of them living many years beyond the psalmist's idea of the span of life.

There are twenty-seven grandchildren and twenty-two great-grandchildren, indicating that the clan of Smith will be with us for many years to come.

### JAS. A. SMITH

Arriving in Winnipeg July 5, 1874, Jas. A. Smith spent the earlier years of his sojourn in the West about Portage la Prairie, and in 1885 he married Agnes Smith, daughter of the late W. F. Smith, well known to all the old-timers of Portage district. Jas. A. Smith came from Bruce County, Ont., to Manitoba and after his marriage settled in the Prospect area on Portage Plains. There he farmed till the fall of 1899, when he and his family moved into the town to reside.

Associating himself with the late T. A. Newman, he took charge of and attended to some of that gentleman's agricultural interests till 1914, when he moved to Amaranth and is still residing there.

The family, consisting of four boys and three girls, are identified with various interests and are filling positions of trust and importance, thus doing their share in the world's work.

### W. P. SMITH

One of the early settlers of Portage la Prairie, born in 1850 in Perth County, Ont., a son of Wm. and Elizabeth Smith, W. P., after finishing his education, engaged in the sawmill and machine business, coming to Portage in 1874, where he took up a homestead near Macdonald, subsequently engaging in the sawmill business in Portage la Prairie which he continued until 1883. Relinquishing the sawmill business, he was the pioneer of the brick-making industry in Western Manitoba. Engaged in the manufacture of brick, just east of the town, and continued in this business for many years. Was a member of the first Portage and Lakeside Agricultural Society, serving ten years as president; he served in the two Councils, for the Municipality of Portage la Prairie and also on the Council of the town of Portage

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

la Prairie. In 1886 he contested the district in the Conservative interest, against Joe Martin, but was defeated, and in 1901 was appointed Superintendent of the Home for Incurables, which position he held until he retired to the coast several years ago.

In 1878 he married Miss Elliot, and there were seven children. A very prominent Methodist, he took an active interest in the affairs of the Methodist Church during his long life here, and could always be depended upon to make whatever contribution was demanded of him. He was in great demand for concerts, entertainments, and so forth, and gave of his talents unsparingly, acting as choir leader for the Methodist Church for some years and manager of the band. He is a member of the Assiniboine Lodge, A.F. & A.M., and is now, and always has been, a very consistent Conservative in political affairs.

He is spending the declining years of his life in Vancouver, enjoying the friendship of many of his old Portage friends and getting out of life considerable enjoyment.

### EDWY WILLIAM SNIDER

Here the memoirist comes to the head of a family which could very well have a small volume devoted solely to its activities and ramifications. It will only be possible to say "Hail and farewell" in the limited space available.

Born at Eglinton, York County, Ont., July 21, 1833; married to Margaret Robinson, E. W. Snider came to Manitoba with his wife and family in September, 1879, settled at Portage la Prairie and was for many years a leading factor in the various enterprises incident to the establishment of a community. Very musical, the taste fostered by him descended to his children, and seven members of his family formed the major part of the first brass band west of Winnipeg, while he served for many years as School Trustee and took a very active interest in Grace Methodist Church.

Mr. and Mrs. Snider had eight sons and four daughters and thirty-five grandchildren. The family, continuing the traditions of their father, have made conspicuous contributions in various branches of public and private endeavor. Marsh will long be remembered as the general manager of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company in its earlier existence. George and Edge farmed on the Portage Plains and were among the up-to-date, progressive members of the community. Irvine

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

served through the 1885 rebellion, served through the South African War and with distinguished and conspicuous merit through the Great War, retiring with the rank of Lieut-Colonel. His experiences and reminiscences would constitute in themselves a most interesting narrative. Percy was at a very early age manager of Alloway & Champion's banking house in Portage la Prairie, while Claude is district manager of the Brandon area for Manitoba Government Telephones. Morley and Norman are away from the district, living in California and Vancouver, respectively. Of the girls, Ella married Hugh Paterson and their son, N. M. Paterson, is one of the large grain dealers and exporters operating in the Winnipeg Grain Exchange, owning a line of elevators and steamboats and preparing at this time to establish, for his firm, grain handling facilities at Port Churchill on Hudson Bay. Maude married Bert St. John; Gertrude, George Mount Stephen, and Daisy Dr. Gordon St. Clair, now living in Detroit.

A fine family, a family which has been fairly true to the old United Loyalist stock from whence they sprung, and whose activities have covered a wide field of usefulness.

MRS. GEO. W. SNIDER, *NÉE ANNIE M. ATKIN*

The Editor has pleasure in including the following letter from Mrs. Snider, now living at Virden, Man.:

"Dear Sir:

"In regard to request in *Free Press* for memoirs of Pioneers of Portage la Prairie, prior to 1880, I hope you will find some of the following of interest and use to you in compiling your book.

"My maiden name was Annie M. Atkin, and I was born 1858, and married to Geo. W. Snider, who was born 1856, at Aurora, Ont., on March 1, 1880.

"We left Toronto, March 3rd, with a settlers' excursion, headed by Mr. Pretty, for Portage la Prairie, Man., via Chicago and St. Paul. Rain was falling when we left St. Paul, but this soon turned to snow, and farther north we ran into a terrible blizzard and were stuck tight in the snow for several days. The snow was packed almost as hard as ice. Things began to look serious when provisions and fuel began to give out. However, as soon as the storm

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

abated somewhat, some of the men walked four miles to the nearest town and got provisions, and some of the other men helped themselves to fuel from a pile of wood near the track. Men and women shovelled snow valiantly, and finally, with the aid of five snow plows, the track was opened and we were able to proceed. We had been in the train so long that we hated to leave it and the friends we had made when we arrived at St. Boniface. We made the distance from Winnipeg to Portage in two days, travelling in a big sleigh and staying over night at a halfbreed's house, where we were very well treated. I remember, somewhere around Old High Bluff, that we drove over snow banks ten and twelve feet high. Our trip from Toronto to Portage took two weeks.

"We were met at Portage by S. R. Marlatt and stayed at his house until the house on my father-in-law's (E. W. Snider), farm was fixed up. A little later in the spring, just when the roads were breaking up, I had to have a tooth extracted; so my husband took his sister (Mrs. H. S. Paterson, of Winnipeg), and me to town in the big wagon which had a few planks on it and a packing box for a seat. We went a different road than we usually did, on account of the bad slough we always had to cross on our way to town; but coming home we decided to come the usual way, with the result that we got the horses into slush and water up to their heads and had to unhitch them, pull the wagon out backwards and go the long way round in the end, thus proving that the 'longest way round is sometimes the shortest way home.' Everyone was in bed when we got home, and we kept our adventure a secret for long enough!

"The railroad came as far as the Snider farmyard in the fall of 1880, and there was a big celebration in our yard. Speeches were made, bonfires and torches were everywhere, and the music was supplied by the town band, which my husband had organized that summer. I might mention that five of its members were Snider boys.

"When the railroad was later changed to go through the town, we used the old grade over the slough for our road and were very glad to do so. I remember, too, of a squaw walking through this slough, breaking the ice so that her lord and master might ride through on horseback.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

"The Indian camping ground was between the farm and town, and when the Indians needed fuel, their squaws would tie a rail from the fence to their foot, and snake it quietly through the grass to their teepees.\*

"In January, 1881, my husband started running the circular saw in Smith Thompson's planing mill in Portage. Shortly afterwards he had the misfortune to have his thumb almost severed. Good old Dr. Macklin, in the real pioneer spirit, took him to his home and kept him for six weeks and saved the thumb. I also stayed with them for three weeks, and he charged only thirty dollars for everything.

"In the spring of 1881 we moved into Portage, built a small house, and my husband started contracting and building. I remember we had to use home-made benches to sit on for several weeks, until the boat arrived with the freight from Winnipeg. The blizzards were much worse in those days than they are nowadays. Two that I remember, as being extra bad, were the one in which the Taylor family, of Poplar Point, lost their lives, and the one in which the late Senator Robt. Watson lost a horse, which was never found.

"Among our earliest friends at Portage were W. W. Miller, H. M. Campbell, Robt. Watson, J. McLenaghan, W. P. Smith, J. P. Sparling, H. S. Paterson, Michael Blake and the Georgens."

### ED. J. SPARLING

Born in Seaforth County, Ont., August 17, 1863, son of Geo. and Martha Sparling, E. J. Sparling's grandfather owned the town site of Seaforth, Ont.

Following his father and elder brother, W. H. Sparling, who came to Manitoba in 1879, E. J., with his mother and Geo. W., arrived in the province in 1880 and at Portage la Prairie in the spring of 1881. He entered the employ of John O'Reilly on Main Street, subsequently going into the grocery business on his own account. Burnt out twice in three weeks, suffered considerable loss and then went into the machine business with the late I. P. Porter. Served as deputy registrar in the Land Titles Office for sixteen years, and is now Dominion Inspector of Weights and Measures for the district.

\*To avoid being seen from the house stealing wood.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Married Maud Louise Coates, of Newmarket, Ont., September 28, 1892, and there are two boys, both practising law in Portage la Prairie. Harvey D. and Clarence C. constitute the law firm of Sparling & Sparling.

Mr. Sparling has always taken keen interest in sport—catcher for the Portage la Prairie baseball team (W. H. Sparling pitcher), when the team won the Provincial Championship twice in succession. Keen curler, won many trophies, attending the first Winnipeg bonspiel and has not missed many spiels since the first. Past Grand Odd Fellow, a Forester, and identified with the Grace United Church.

### DAVID SEATON STEWART, WESTBOURNE

An intensely interesting character was David S. Stewart, who migrated to Manitoba and acquired land on the banks of the White Mud River, near Westbourne, on June 18, 1871. Born at Glenlyon in Scotland, July, 1825, he came out to Middlesex County, Ont.; was there married to Anne Stewart, in 1859, and eleven years later came to Manitoba. Apparently the original choice of a location was never regretted, for here, at The Landing he raised his family and attended to his farm, asking no better and being well content.

The situation of the homestead afforded wood, water, hay and arable land, and David Stewart devoted his energies mostly to stock raising and later in life was much interested in his vegetable garden, which usually was well worth a visit.

An ardent Liberal in politics, I remember how rebellious he was when the late Hon. Robert Watson resigned as member of the House of Commons, to become Minister of Public Works in the Greenway Cabinet, holding the opinion that he, Robert Watson, had no permit to leave his Dominion constituency for the Provincial House.

Three sons survive: John Chief, living on the old homestead, engaged in farming, livestock and dairying; Angus C., who has farmed very successfully and is now living retired in Westbourne, and Duncan C., also living near Westbourne, while four of the sons have passed on: Alexander, Archibald R., David S., and Donald. There were no daughters in the family. Five grandsons, and eight granddaughters, will no doubt carry on the traditions of this family for many years, and two of the grandsons of the old chieftain served with credit in the Canadian

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Expeditionary forces through the War, and returned without serious injury.

The residence on the old homestead now occupied by John Chief Stewart was built in the early '80's. It is still in good repair, and was in the early days a port of call to almost every traveller.

David Stewart was a great entertainer, and he certainly enjoyed more than anything else an evening with a few of his friends, and possibly, in the days of unleavened bread, a drop or two of real Scots whiskey. His was an open house, and there was always food and lodging for man and beast at David Seaton Stewart's home. He died the 15th of February, 1900.

### DONALD STEWART

Born in Glenlyon, Perthshire, May 28, 1832; came to Canada in 1846; came to Manitoba in 1871; married Margaret Stewart, of London, Ont. There were eight in the family: Archie D., of Westbourne; Mary (Mrs. Noah Elgert), living at Macdonald; Margaret Ann, living at home; Angus, at Kandahar, Sask.; Alex, at Westbourne; Joan (Mrs. R. McCartney), at Westbourne; Duncan, at Westbourne, living at the old homestead; and David, who died quite recently. The latter served with distinction in the South African campaign, in the Strathcona Horse.

Donald Stewart, before coming to Manitoba, was engaged in the planning and building of large buildings, and he, at the request of Angus Chisholm, was instrumental in building a bridge across the White Mud River at Totogan in 1874, the first bridge of any size west of Winnipeg. When one considers that the river at that point is more than two hundred feet wide, the building of a bridge was no small undertaking, and these pioneers erected a bridge which was used for all west-bound traffic to Edmonton for a period of three years, from 1874 to 1877, when the bridge was washed out in a tremendous spring flood.

In the early days Donald Stewart was an authority on sheep, and gained worthy reputation in that regard, subsequently turning his attention, with his sons, to the shorthorn cattle industry. I remember him quite well as one of the most charming of men, quiet, unassuming, with a fund of information and

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

excelling in old-fashioned Highland hospitality. The neighbor never went at an inopportune time to the home of Donald Stewart, and the same is true of his family. They are all settled in the neighborhood, with the exception of Angus, and they preserve the very same characteristics which set out the father as a man among men. He died November 24, 1913, Mrs. Stewart having predeceased him many years, namely, 1878.

### **JAMES STEWART, HIGH BLUFF**

Here we have an old stalwart pioneer who joined the Walter Lynch party in 1871, travelled by train and wagon and boat to Winnipeg, and by wagon again overland to High Bluff, Poplar Point, Portage la Prairie and western points.

Born at Trincastle, Blair Athol, Perthshire, Scotland; came to Canada in 1855; married Ann Fraser, of Nairn, Ont., in 1860; farmed near Brussels for four years and decided in 1871 to come to Western Canada. In order to satisfy himself as to the nature of the country, he spent quite a lot of time investigating territory south and west before finally deciding on his permanent location. The decision once made, he settled on the south-east  $\frac{1}{4}$  of 14-12-6, and the first thing he did was to dig a well and see if there was plenty of water; and the other two necessary requisites for a new settler, viz., wood and hay, were close at hand.

His experiences were similar to those of many of the old settlers. The nearest grist-mill was Winnipeg, and on one occasion he was obliged to wait one week before he could get his grist back, there were so many ahead of him; but he was a canny Scotsman, and while he was waiting he got a job with his team drawing stone for a bridge.

There were five boys: Hugh A., J. S., D.R., D.J., and W. M. Hugh Stewart after retiring from his medical practice moved to Portage la Prairie, and died in June, 1912. Janes Stewart died January 1, 1927; Mrs. Stewart, June, 1913. In politics he preserved an open mind; he voted Liberal, Conservative, Patron, and Progressive, but he always believed in free trade or low tariffs. In his religious affiliations he inclined to the Baptist Church, but was an exceedingly tolerant man, attending all churches, and was highly esteemed by a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### V. STRAUBE

Starting business in 1881 in Portage la Prairie, manufacturing tinware and copperware, with hardware in conjunction, his real business was that of a locksmith, and he was exceedingly clever in the adjustment of delicate machinery such as safe combinations, etc. My recollection of him is that of a clever manipulator of breech-loading gun locks. He could almost effect repairs by simply looking at them.

### JOHN SUTHERLAND

Born in Banffshire, Scotland, January 21, 1821, John Sutherland came to Portage in 1878, his son William having preceded him a few years. He started farming at once and the family of thirteen children found for themselves places of usefulness in the development of the new country. Parish lot 53 of the parish of Portage la Prairie was the legal description of the Sutherland land, situated toward the west end of the settlement, and there this Highland family made their home.

Mrs. Sutherland was Ann Scott, daughter of a seafaring family, and there were thirteen children in the family—five boys, of whom only three remain, William, at Gilbert Plains; Dan, at Wadena, and Alex. Of the eight girls, only two survive, Mrs. Thos. Sissons and Mrs. Archie Balmer.

John Sutherland died in July, 1905, and Mrs. Sutherland in 1917, at the age of ninety-nine years. All her time was occupied during the last years of her life knitting socks for the soldiers. Almost until the day of her death she felt that she was doing her bit in so far as she was able, and she found pleasure and joy in the thought that she was making her little contribution in that way.

Long may their like remain among us, for they are as the salt of the earth. Thirty-three grandchildren and forty great-grandchildren is evidence that the warrior breed which overcomes all obstacles will not die out.

[Since this memoir was written William Sutherland has passed away.]

### THOMAS SWALES

Born in Yorkshire, England, March 1, 1836; came out to Scarboro, Ont., first, and from there came west to Manitoba, in September, 1879. He married Eliza Little and had one son,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

John L. Swales, and three daughters: Ellen, married Col. I. R. Snider; Elizabeth, married Wm. Fulton, and Jessie, Mrs. Snider. Mrs. Fulton died some years ago. There are five grandchildren.

The late Thomas Swales was a typical Yorkshireman; bought a farm three miles north of Portage in 1879, established himself upon it, built the first frame house between Portage and Lake Manitoba and lived there until he retired from farming and moved into town. Practical, a hard worker, careful and shrewd in his business dealings, he made a competency on the produce of one quarter-section of land, and besides started his son on a farm of his own. His cattle were always fat, his horses in good condition, and his work up to the minute, and he always had time to stop and visit awhile. His word was his bond, and he was never known to repudiate any bargain he ever made. An old-fashioned Methodist, a Liberal in politics, he lived his life and left for himself a good name. Died March, 1909.

### **WILLIAM TAYLOR OF MEADOW LEA**

While William Taylor was not really a resident of Portage la Prairie until 1893, he settled at Meadow Lea, north-east of Marquette, in 1874, and the nearest grist-mill was at High Bluff, to which place it was necessary to bring wheat for flour. In addition to the fact that the Meadow Lea district was more or less tributary to Portage la Prairie in the '70's and early '80's, two of Mr. Taylor's sons have been quite distinguished citizens of this city, and rightfully memoirs of William Taylor should find a place in this volume.

Born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1835, migrated to Canada (Peel County, Ont.), and subsequently came to Manitoba, in 1874; married in 1860 Marietta Jane Plummer, of Brampton, Ont., and settled at Meadow Lea, Man.

Here they engaged in farming and Mr. Taylor always took a lively interest in the doings of the settlement. Eight sons and one daughter blessed this pioneer couple, and the family has made through these children a very definite contribution to the development of the life of the province.

William Taylor absorbed the traditions of the beginning of Wesleyan Methodism in the days before he migrated to Canada, and remained a staunch member of the Methodist Church, taking an active interest in all its services and contributing to

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

its home and foreign development as he was able. Of his eight sons, Eli is an ordained minister of The United Church of Canada; Gardiner, discharging a worth-while duty in the town and district of Swan River; Matthew, in Saskatchewan; Allan Reid, practising medicine in the State of Wisconsin; John W., W. R., James M. H., together with the only sister, have joined their father and mother in a higher sphere of usefulness. Fawcet G., one of our distinguished citizens, and one of His Majesty's Counsellors, learned in the law, leader of the Conservative party in the province, served his articles with the late W. J. Cooper, and has been practising law in this city for many years. Saw service overseas in the Great War, and endeared himself to his men by his kindly sympathy and willingness to share his last dime with the boys. Enlisted for overseas service in 1915, promoted to major in 1915, and gazetted to 45th Battalion, C.E.F. Served in France with First C.M.R. Batt., August 3, 1916, to October 16, 1918, rank of major; decorated D.S.O., June, 1916, also mentioned in dispatches, 1917, and since promoted lieutenant-colonel. Elected to Legislative Assembly, Manitoba, 1920, and again in 1922; chosen leader of the Conservative party April 5, 1922. F. G. Taylor has rendered valuable services to this community, as Alderman and Mayor of the city for six years, at all times taking a keen interest in the well-being of the city. Married December 31, 1901, Mabel Agnes, daughter of the late Albert Dykeman, of Portage la Prairie, another old-timer who has just recently passed on to the Great Adventure.

These pioneers builded better than they knew, for William Taylor, of Meadow Lea, has given a wonderful contribution and left to this province a valuable legacy in the personnel of his family and their value will be accentuated as the years go on.

Few men get justice at the hands of their fellow men until after they are dead. There has to be a long-distance perspective to enable men to ascribe proper values; but the subjects of this memoir are assured a place in the history of our province.

### JAMES THOMSON

James Thomson arrived in Portage la Prairie October, 1880, travelling from Winnipeg by steamboat on the Assiniboine River. He was at that time in the service of Hudson's Bay Company, and upon arriving here he assumed the duties of

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

accountant at the Company's store. His friends remember him with pleasure, and evidently his services were satisfactory to the Hudson's Bay Company, for in 1883 he was promoted manager of the post, transferred to Calgary in 1885, to Vancouver in 1893, to Victoria in 1896 and to Winnipeg, as Land Commissioner, in 1911. Retiring from the active service of the Company in 1920, he is still a member of the Canadian Advisory Committee of the Hudson's Bay Company, and resides at Eastgate, Winnipeg.

### WILLIAM THOMSON

There are a good many of Jock Tamson's bairns about Portage la Prairie. This representative of the clan farmed one mile east of the Prospect Methodist Church, his daughter-in-law, Mrs. G. F. Thomson, and her sons, still farming the same land.

William Thomson was born at Castleton, Roxburghshire, Scotland, 1833; his wife, Jeanie Fisher, was also a native of the same place. They were married at Galt, Ont., 1857, came to Winnipeg 1877, to Portage la Prairie 1878, driving oxen and wagons for transport.

Time brings many changes, and one worth noting in this connection is the fact that the birthplace of these two right worthy people is no more.

Little remains of Castleton in Liddesdale to-day, except the churchyard. For generations the headquarters of the Border Elliots and Armstrongs from this valley, these Border rievers conducted their thieving expeditions into Cumberland, to replenish their herds or to wreak vengeance on an enemy. For the sake of variety, and in the hope that there are a goodly number of my readers whose forbears hail from Roxburghshire, I append a note from "Rambles in Borderland," by Geo. Topping:

### CASTLETON AND WILLIE OF WESTBURNFLATT

"On an eminence by the side of the Lyddel, about a mile from its junction with the Hermitage, once stood Castleton; but now there is little more than a churchyard to mark this seat of the 'Lords of Lyddel.'

"Not far away lived the last of the rievers, Willie of Westburnflatt. There was much of the dale's 'original sin' in Willie, but unfortunately for him, his neighbors had

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

begun to understand the distinction between *meum* and *tuum*, and, therefore, objected to his propensity to 'lift their kye.'

"A dozen cows were missed one night from Teviotdale, and the owner, a man of large property, raised the people of that dale, who traced the beeves to the vicinity of Willie's residence. Had he known of their intended visit, they would have got a 'warm' reception, but, fortunately for them, they caught him when he was sound asleep, and had him and nine of his friends bound hand and foot almost before Willie realized what had happened.

"The cattle were never recovered, but the jury at Selkirk found the ten prisoners 'guilty on habit and repute,' and all were sentenced to be 'hanged by the neck till they were dead.'"

"Thereupon," writes Lang, in "Highways and Byways in the Border," "Willie arose in wrath, seized the heavy oak chair on which he had been seated, broke it in pieces by main strength, kept a strong leg for himself, and passing the remainder to his condemned comrades, called to them to stand by him and they would fight their way out of Selkirk. . . . But his friends—poor 'fashionless,' spiritless creatures, degenerate Armstrongs, if they *were* Armstrongs—seized his hands and cried to him to 'let them die like Christians.' . . . They might better have died fighting, . . . for they were duly hanged."

William Thomson, with his wife and family, settled six miles north-west from Portage la Prairie. There were six children, only two of whom survive. Georgina married Robert Coulter; they farmed very successfully about two miles north of the Thomson home, and made a valuable contribution to the cause of Methodism in the Prospect area. Mr. and Mrs. Coulter are both deceased.

Alexander died at Carberry, 1924; Janet is Mrs. Jos. Yuill, of Portage, and, along with her husband, among the best known of the old-timers. James died at Holland in 1927. Alice is Mrs. D. A. Mawhinney, and Geo. F., who farmed the old farm, passed away while still a comparatively young man in 1922. There are twenty-three grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

A fine clan to spring from that old historic dale of Lyddel, a decent, law-abiding clan, a clan whose members, from the founder down, have employed and are employing their very best talents and abilities for the benefit of the community.

Remaining steadfast in their faith, they are members of the United Church and Liberal in politics.

### RICHARD S. THOMSON

If I referred to Richard S. Thomson by his name, nobody would know about whom I was talking; so for the purpose of these memoirs I am referring to him as Dick Thomson, by which name he is most affectionately known to all the citizens of Portage la Prairie.

Born in 1857, at Scarboro, Ont., son of the late Smith Thomson, who was in the planing-mill business in Scarboro, Dick was educated in the public school of his town, worked on the farm and in the planing-mill, and in 1879 came to Portage la Prairie. Obtaining employment as an accountant at first, he subsequently became identified with the Portage la Prairie Milling Company in a secretarial capacity: continued in this position until 1881, when the Portage la Prairie Milling Company was absorbed by the Lake of the Woods Milling Company, and until two years ago he was local manager of that corporation.

His first wife was Janet McGregor, to whom he was married in 1881. There were six children of this union.

He is a member of Knox Church and has been consistently active in everything calculated to enhance the value of the city of Portage la Prairie as a place in which to live. Kindly, generous, a keen lover of natural beauty, takes great interest in his home and its surroundings. The best the editor can do is to wish for him many long years of a happy life and continued ability to enjoy his friendships.

### JAS. THREADKILL

A native of Suffolk, England, born in 1852, Jas. Threadkill came to Canada at nineteen years of age, finding his way to the township of Holland, County Grey, Ont., and there he worked for two years.

In 1873 he migrated to Manitoba, by boat and railway to Moorehead, Minn., and by wagon to High Bluff; married in 1875 Mary Jane Goy, who was born in Lincolnshire, England,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and there was a family of five boys and nine girls. All the girls are married and living in the district, and the boys, except Abram, who died in youth, are also in the neighborhood. Twenty-eight grandchildren and about five great-grandchildren, together with their parents, constitute the clan Threadkill.

Mr. Threadkill, who died in December, 1929, was a typical Englishman, strong and self-reliant, held in good repute by his neighbors and business associates. He had the usual setbacks and disappointments after he homesteaded in 1873, in the High Bluff district, and was compelled to go out to earn money in various employments, after the grasshopper failure, etc. His experiences, however, so far from discouraging him, only made him more determined to stick it out, and the valuable information he gathered on survey work, contracting, telegraph construction and the like, stood him in good stead when he settled permanently on his land.

A Methodist, a strong, uncompromising Liberal, a good neighbor and an interesting personality, James Threadkill rendered fine service to his community in a quiet unobtrusive way for a long period of years, and in December, 1929, when he went out on the Great Adventure, another worthy pioneer passed out from this sphere of action in which he had played an important part.

Mrs. Threadkill survives, hale and hearty and young-looking, and very proud of her family of boys and girls and grandchildren.

### HENRY TIBBLE

Born in London, England, 1857; came to Manitoba from Wentworth County, Ont., 1882; married before coming west to Miss Jane White, of London, England.

The family consisted of five boys and nine girls, and there were, in 1923, thirty-five grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

Mr. Tibble moved up into the Swan River district, where the family still resides.

### GEORGE TIDSURY

I suppose George Tidsbury attended every celebration of St. Andrew's anniversary held in Portage la Prairie, until failing health prevented. He was in evidence at every Pioneers' dinner and enjoyed immensely the getting together and renewing old acquaintances.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Towards the last George Tidsbury was the recognized dean of the faculty wherever Scotsmen gathered together. There was a something about this old, kindly man, a little twinkle in his eyes, a canny humor, and keen appreciation of that quality in others. These personal characteristics, while adding tremendously to his popularity, always conjured up to one the bonnie heather hills of the country of Ayr. There was no mistaking where he came from, and he was aye proud both of his native land and his adopted country.

Born in Ayr (not very far from where Robbie Burns was born), on Christmas Day, 1824, he grew to young manhood amid the grandeur and romance of the land of the Covenanters, absorbed its spirit and its unsurpassable charm, and at twenty-one years of age set out on an adventurous quest to Canada. Before leaving, however, having heard, no doubt, that eligible women were rather scarce in Canada, he decided to take no fool chances, and married Jane Gillis in Glasgow, taking ship for Canada at once.

Settled in Grey County, Ont., till 1873, when the call of the West brought him to Manitoba with his son, Robert, then a boy of fifteen years. I am including notes on their early experiences sent me by Robert Tidsbury, now living in Vancouver. George Tidsbury located land north of High Bluff, Sec. 31-12-5-W, and the youngest son, Matthew, lives on the same land to this day. There were seven sons and three daughters, but to-day only three sons and one daughter remain: John, living at Dauphin, himself over eighty years of age; Robert, at Vancouver, seventy-two, and our friend Matt, who lives on the old homestead and is a very active member of the Old-Timers' Association, along with sundry other interests of a more or less public nature. The only daughter remaining is Mrs. Boyd, of Austin. Thirty-five grandchildren and four great-grandchildren—a very fair start for the clan Tidsbury.

Quiet and unassuming in his everyday life, this old pioneer never sought public honors, except when nominated a Liberal candidate to oppose the late Isaiah Mawhinney, from which contest he withdrew in favor of the late J. A. K. Drummond. George Tidsbury was elected Tax Collector and Assessor for Range 6 in the rural Municipality at its organization. He used to tell about going home one night with the money rolled up in his overcoat pocket. Inadvertently he put his lighted pipe in

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

the same pocket, with the result that the money got pretty badly scorched and some bills were almost destroyed before he got the fire out. I think he got the money replaced by the various banks after quite considerable correspondence. Won first prize and diploma at Toronto Exhibition, in 1880, for Red Fife wheat. Served as President of St. Andrew's Society, and I believe never missed a celebration except the first inaugural banquet. On this occasion he walked to Old High Bluff, found the stage to Portage had gone; so home he went.

Kindly and courteous, a good neighbor and well thought of, a thorough-going Scotsman, a good, consistent and uncompromising Liberal in politics, and a staunch Presbyterian.

“Surely,” as the late Rev. Farquhar McCrae used to say, “such a combination is the noblest work of God.” I append some notes furnished by one of Robert Tidsbury’s daughters, a granddaughter of Geo. Tidsbury:

“George Tidsbury and son, Robert, came to Manitoba in the autumn of 1873. They found their way to Fort Garry by the old Dawson Route, from Thunder Bay (now Port Arthur); to the head of Lake Shebandowan by teams. The trail was newly cut through the timber and was exceedingly rough, requiring sixteen hours to complete the thirty-six miles. The next stage of the journey was by a chain of lakes to the head of Rainy River. The various lakes were crossed in open boats towed by small steam tugs, and were separated by portages of from one to four miles in length. From the head of Rainy River the voyaging was easy until the north-west angle of the Lake of the Woods was reached; after that the going was more difficult, as it was by prairie schooner to Fort Garry. It took twenty-one days to make the journey from Thunder Bay to Fort Garry. It was by this trail that Colonel Garnet Wolseley had led his expeditionary force to quell the Red River Rebellion, and many traces of the efforts of his engineers were to be seen along the way.

“From Fort Garry they came to High Bluff by wagon, receiving a royal pioneer’s welcome from Maxwell Wilton, a genial old Irishman, who had come to the section in 1870. At the time of the arrival of the Tidsburys, Portage la Prairie consisted of little beside the Hudson’s Bay Company’s post, and Billy Smith’s old grist-mill. This Billy Smith was rather



MRS. M. G. TIDSURY  
Who Suggested the Title of this Volume



## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

famed for the manner in which he would give the farmers the toll for grinding their own grain, and retain the grist himself.

"The following year they were followed by Mrs. Tidsbury and six of the younger members of the family. This party came over the same route as that followed by the two pioneers, and were met by them at Fort Garry and escorted to the homestead at High Bluff with ox teams. Three of the oldest boys remained in Ontario.

"During the interval between the arrival of Mr. Tidsbury and his son, Robert, and that of the other members of the family, the two lived in a small shack on the banks of the Assiniboine. At this time the Sioux Indians, driven out of the United States, had settled in large bands from Poplar Point to Rat Creek, and one of these encampments was within half a mile of the shack.

"The first winter the elder Tidsbury and a neighbor, Sandy McLay, who since went farther west to the Edmonton district, went off south of the river to secure some of the excellent oak timber that grew there, and left the boy, Robert, alone for the night. During the night he was awakened by blood-curdling yells and whoops. Thinking the Indians were upon him, he seized his gun, loaded it, and sat in nervous anticipation upon the edge of the bed, waiting grimly for the first sign of the threatened attack.

"But about midnight the tumult subsided, and in the morning, when the frightened lad asked old Johnnie Walking Chief what had been the trouble, he was informed that the Indians were merely celebrating the killing of a dog."

Robert Tidsbury served in the expedition under Middleton from Fort Qu'Appelle, in 1885, but his Battalion, the 91st, Colonel Scott, went west from the Touchwood Hills through the line of reservations held by Piapot, Star Blanket, and Standing Buffalo. Thus he did not see the fighting in the vicinity of Batoche.

George Tidsbury had the distinction of being one of the first men who organized the curling game in Portage la Prairie. He, along with Wm. McCowan, James Thomson and Willie Bell, were the prime movers in the introduction of the roarin' game, and he was also one of the first directors and organizers of the Portage Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### CHARLES TOMLIN

Born in England, March 5, 1847, he emigrated to Harriston, Ont., and came west to Manitoba in March, 1882; married Mary Jane Belton and had issue one son, Frederick Arthur, and four daughters, Mary Jane (Mrs. T. J. Hall), Harriet (Mrs. D. Smith), Susan (Mrs. McLean), Emma (Mrs. Fred Ross), and twenty-three grandchildren, living in various locations in Western Canada and British Columbia.

The writer remembers Chas. Tomlin first living out at Oakland, on the farm originally owned by A. T. Smith's father. He later lived in the Rignold district, and subsequently moved to the Kelwood area, where he died in 1918, and is buried in the Kelwood Cemetery.

### WILLIAM TRIMBLE

Born in Durham County, Ont., the 26th of September, 1840, he migrated to Missouri in 1868, after marrying Jane Carruthers at Gorrie, Ont., in 1866. After four years of hard work and disappointments in the Missouri plains, William Trimble, with his wife and small family, started in a covered wagon for Manitoba in 1872. The family established quarters for themselves at the Old Fort, and there they lived for three years while Mr. Trimble got his land under cultivation and erected buildings on the land he had homesteaded on August 2, 1872, and now owned by his son, Joe Trimble.

Taking eight weeks to make the journey to Portage la Prairie, sacrificing all their work and property in Missouri, undergoing all the hardships incident to eight hundred miles of overland travel in 1872, they eventually were rewarded, and for more than forty years William Trimble held an honored place in the esteem and regard of his friends and neighbors.

True, there were hardships—grasshoppers and short rations—but success, both material and spiritual, was the portion of this pioneer family.

William Trimble's was the first house from Portage on the old Saskatchewan Trail. He and Dick Craig, who was his inseparable companion, organized and practically were responsible for the building of West Prospect Methodist Church, and they also organized the school district of Belle Plain, and for many years Wm. Trimble was the Secretary-Treasurer of the district.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

The family consisted of four boys: Joe, who now owns and farms the old original homestead; Will (deceased); George, living at Vancouver, and Bert (deceased), and three daughters, Jenny (Mrs. S. Grobb), Maggie and Millie (Mrs. Fred Rutledge).

Joe Trimble is carrying on the traditions of his father and mother, farming on a large scale and taking a keen interest in all the topics of the day. His wife is a daughter of the late J. T. Rutledge, and has been in every sense a real helpmeet for Joe Trimble. The writer has known this Trimble family very intimately for forty years, and takes this opportunity of paying a personal tribute to the sterling qualities of the late Wm. Trimble and the great kindness of Mrs. Trimble, and would further say that in Jos. Trimble and his wife the district has a very real asset whose value may not be expressed in terms of money, but rather in their continued interest and support of those social welfare activities without which the country would be poor indeed.

Almost fifty years after they came to Manitoba, Joe Trimble, in 1921, took his mother for a motor trip, and for five hundred miles went over the road she travelled in a covered wagon coming to Manitoba, and Mrs. Trimble, after all those years, was able to pick out and identify parts of the trail and old landmarks, from memory.

So they died and were buried, Wm. Trimble in October, 1916, Mrs. Trimble in March, 1922, after having realized their dream and done their work. And their work and influence goes on from year to year, and there are twelve grandchildren and five great-grandchildren of this fine old pioneer couple—all busy, all, as they come to years of discretion, taking on the duties and obligations of citizenship.

### JONATHAN TROOP

The genial President of the Portage la Prairie Pioneers' and Old-Timers' Association, Jonathan Troop, deserves more space than can be given to him. There is, however, a photograph included in this publication of Mr. Troop, and it shows the reader a man nearing eighty years of age, hale and hearty, quite capable of discharging the duties of chairman of the Association and maintaining an active interest in all the doings of the day.

Born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1851, he came to Manitoba, a young English boy alone, in June, 1874; settled at Burnside

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

on Section 34-11-8, where he still resides. Married Susannah Rutledge, first wife, who lived only till 1879; married Jane Rutledge, who died in 1924. Raised a family of five boys and five girls: William, Thomas, Alfred, Gordon, Albert, Susannah (Mrs. Crealock), Frances (Mrs. Hyde), Lucy (Mrs. Ebbern), Janet (Mrs. Atkinson), and Florence (Mrs. Galbraith), and in the summer of 1929 had a following of forty-six grandchildren and four great-grandchildren. These pioneers apparently have literally obeyed the Biblical injunction to go forth, be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth.

The story of Jonathan Troop's journey to Manitoba in 1874 differs very little from all the experiences of the first settlers. Incidents stand out which impressed the travellers: for instance a dispute arose as to the identity of a trunk when the boat was being unloaded at St. Boniface.

Mr. Troop's travelling mate and a Catholic priest had trunks almost alike. The priest claimed a certain trunk; the young man said he owned it, and an appeal was made to the Captain. The Captain ordered the trunk opened. The first thing to be seen, lying right on top inside, was an Orangeman's badge, to the discomfiture of the priest, for the evidence was convincing.

On foot they travelled to Portage, staying all night at Charlie House's place, White Horse Plains, and at Max Wilton's, near High Bluff, on the Saturday night. On Sunday the party walked to Portage la Prairie, were received by the Rev. Michael Fawcett, and the following day to Chas. Fawcett's at Burnside, which proved to be the destination of Mr. Troop, for he homesteaded where he still resides.

Mrs. Troop had already become a resident of the Burnside district in 1872, her father, John Rutledge, selecting his land in 1871, and bringing his family out in 1872. The record of the arrival of Mrs. Troop's family tells of the father going to Winnipeg to meet them with a covered wagon drawn by a yoke of oxen and making the trip in comfort from Winnipeg to Burnside in about four days.

Mr. Troop marketed his first crops in Winnipeg, toting the grain with oxen and horses. He says in his notes, "It does not seem long to look back to those days, but I've taken many a step since then."

Identifying himself and his family with the Methodist

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Church, he has been a consistent and active participant in all its activities, one of its main supporters, and is now just as keenly interested in and loyal to The United Church of Canada, and his political affiliations have always been unquestionably Conservative, although he supported Kenneth McKenzie on the Liberal ticket, because of the fact that he was a near neighbor and friend. There is no record of having received absolution from the Conservative party for this departure, but subsequently he nominated and loyally supported Rt. Honorable Arthur Meighen, and is very proud of his association with that distinguished statesman.

An excellent citizen, Jonathan Troop; a fine man he has started in Western Canada, and to-day, at seventy-nine years of age, he steps along the streets of Portage with pardonable pride in the fact of his coming here a lonely boy in 1874, without family or friends, while to-day, in this year of grace, 1930, upwards of one hundred men and women, boys and girls, march behind his home flag, own allegiance to the patriarchal chief, and are his faithful followers, just as much to-day as in the old feudal times.

So we pay our tribute to Jonathan Troop. We give him place among the men who have made a notable contribution to the social, religious and economic structure of our land, and in wishing him many years of happiness and contentment the editor is voicing the sentiments of a large circle of friends.

### HENRY TREFFRY

Came to Manitoba in 1877 from the County of Huron, Ont. He was not actually from Missouri, but he believed in seeing Manitoba before he decided finally to settle down here. Apparently satisfied with what he had found, he returned to Ontario and the following year brought his wife and family, consisting of three sons and five daughters, leaving two daughters in Ontario.

Even in those days immigration agents were active, and Mr. and Mrs. Treffry formed part of a contingent organized by Young and Pretty, of Toronto, and running to 250 souls. The home-seekers made the journey by rail to Fisher's Landing in four days and by Red River boat to Winnipeg. Inasmuch as it was rather late in the fall, the progress of the boats down the Red River was comparatively slow, owing to low water, and six

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

days were consumed between Fisher's Landing and Fort Garry. The record also intimates that food ran very scarce, and they were a day and a half without anything to eat before reaching Winnipeg. Proceeding on their journey from Winnipeg by ox-cart, spending one night with an old neighbor from Ontario—Mr. Joe Walker, who subsequently moved farther west—they arrived at Burnside October 20, 1878, establishing for themselves winter quarters in the old log school at Rat Creek, the first school built in the Burnside district.

Mr. Treffry bought land from the Hudson's Bay Company, just half a mile south of Burnside, and there his son, Wm. Henry, still resides.

In 1879 his eldest daughter came out and subsequently married Solomon Beck, and in 1880 the second daughter, Mrs. Henry Voss, came out along with her husband, and the party included William Hillman and family, who also settled in the Burnside district.

The family of Henry Treffry consisted of Robert J., Wm. J. and Jacob. The daughters who came out with their father were Mary Ann, later Mrs. Thomas Beck; Margaret, Mrs. F. E. Green, of Winnipeg; Emma, Mrs. Joseph Acheson; Catherine, Mrs. F. W. Green, Winnipeg; Lydia, Mrs. Wm. Ferguson, Portage la Prairie.

The Treffry family have taken an active interest from the very beginning in all the public movements of the district, and are now represented in many of the families living in the neighborhood.

Mrs. Jos Acheson died, and was interred on Saturday, May 23, 1931.

### GEORGE A. TUCKER

Born in Northumberland County, Ont., in 1836, came to Manitoba in 1873 with his wife and family, over the Dawson Route. He settled north-east of Portage la Prairie about five miles, minded his own business, was well regarded and held in high esteem by his neighbors; took a lively interest in politics, being consistently Liberal, always enthusiastic at election time.

His wife was Miss Jane Carter, of Northumberland, Ont., and the family consisted of five boys and two girls, of which the following only survive: Charles A., who is now living in the Peace River district; Gustavus, a very well-known citizen of

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Portage la Prairie; George A., living at Rainy River; W. J. Westgate, who lives north of town, was married to one of the girls, Ruth Cecelia, who died a few years ago. Robert J., another of the sons who is also deceased, farmed in the Portage Creek and Flee Island district. His widow and family now live in Portage la Prairie.

A kindly, quiet, unassuming man was George Tucker. Acted as School Trustee for the Cochrane district for many years. Identified with the Methodist Church and lived on his land until his death in 1916. Mrs. Tucker predeceased him some years.

### ALEXANDER URQUHART

Born in Ross-shire, Scotland, November 4, 1849; came to Portage la Prairie April 10, 1882. Married Elizabeth Johnston, of Elgin, Scotland, and there were three children, one boy, Alexander, and two girls, Helen and Ida.

### JAMES HENRY VOLLET

Born October 31, 1848, at Owen Sound, Ont., Mr. Vollet arrived in Manitoba June 22, 1870. Settled at High Bluff; married Ann Jane Wark and had three sons and three daughters: Robert James, George, Richard W., Margaret (Mrs. Parker), Catherine A. (Mrs. Jack), and Jennie (Mrs. Farncombe), which family, together with twenty-five grandchildren, has already started the nucleus of what promises to be a fairly numerous clan, inasmuch as there are by this time quite a respectable roster of great-grandchildren.

Quiet, industrious people, farming their own land and minding their own business, well regarded in the community, the families of Vollet and Wark assumed their share of duty and discharged it to the benefit of their fellows. Methodist people, members of the Orange Lodge, they made a worth-while contribution, and only in retrospect is it possible to appreciate at its full value the sterling worth of the courageous men and women who opened up the avenues of settlement in this west.

### WILLIAM WAGNER

William Wagner, who located in the early years of development north of Poplar Point, migrated to this country from Germany and established himself as a Dominion Land Surveyor and farmer. Much of the original surveying in this part of the

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

country was carried out by the late Wm. Wagner. He endeavored to maintain the traditions of his German ancestors, established himself in a more or less baronial residence on the river north of Poplar Point, and there maintained quite an establishment.

The family consisted of one son, Francis, and two daughters, Mrs. G. M. Jackson, and Marguerite, the wife of Rev. A. W. Golding, now living at Holland, Man.

### TOM WALLACE

Prominent among the old-timers in maintaining his position in the community until the day of his death, was the late Tom Wallace. Born in Nova Scotia in 1846, came to Manitoba in 1870, and immediately identified himself with various public interests in the town. For a time he rendered acceptable services to the travelling public as proprietor of the Old Portage Hotel, down near the foot of Main Street.

He married Agnes McKellar, daughter of an old-timer living out in the Burnside district, in 1876, and moved to the farm where he lived the remainder of his life. There are two sons and one daughter, Tom and William, living in this district, and Margaret, nursing in Fort William. He was a member of the first Council and he was also a member of the committee appointed by the Government to investigate and report upon the establishment of a Board of Agriculture, also one of the first Presidents of the Local Exhibition, and a keen, clever agriculturist. Following the lead of such men as Walter Lynch, he established a herd of pure-bred shorthorn cattle, meeting with fair success in the show ring and making a valuable contribution to the district in the distribution of his stock. They were of a snug, compact, well-fleshed family of shorthorns and gave great satisfaction to their owners for many years.

He was interested in public affairs at all times, and always ready to lend a hand in anything that made for the welfare of the community. I remember sitting beside him at a banquet in the Bellevue Hotel. It was in the days before potent spirits were so closely guarded, and some fellow had been imbibing pretty freely before the dinner began. He apparently was unacquainted with the piquant flavor of the fruit of the olive tree, and when we sat down he reached out and helped himself

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

to two or three of the finest. The next thing Mr. Wallace and I noticed was the man spitting out the olives on the floor and asking "for — sake show me the man that picked them damn plums green."

Mr. Wallace died in 1923; Mrs. Wallace is still with us and enjoying good health.

I have just discovered Mr. Wallace's first venture in Manitoba was to squat on a property at Totogan. He built a little house and proposed to remain there, but the Indians objected and after his house was built, they came one day gathered up all his stuff, put it into his cart, hitched the pony to the cart and told him to be on his way. He thought "discretion was the better part of valor," and moved into Portage la Prairie, selling his homestead at Totogan some years later.

### PETER WALKER

A well-known resident of the Longburn district was the late Peter Walker and he was a man worth knowing.

He was one of the Portage contingent who marched to Fort Garry in the Riel Rebellion to the relief of Thos. Scott, held prisoner and under sentence of death by Riel. According to Mr. Walker's story, Riel met and conferred with the Portage company. He gave them his promise, after some negotiation, that Scott would be set at liberty, and with this word they started on the return march in the depth of winter to Portage la Prairie. On the way home the gallant little company, thinking no evil, were surprised by Riel's followers, forced to surrender, marched back to Fort Garry and made prisoners.

Mr. Walker, however, escaped the imprisonment. Just previous to the surprise attack he had accidentally stepped into an air hole in the Assiniboine River and in order to avoid freezing had gone to a friendly halfbreed house in the vicinity to get dried off. Consequently, he was not with the party when compelled to yield to Riel's men, and so escaped.

Peter Walker settled on Section 10-14-8-W-1, near the south end of Lake Manitoba, and resided there until 1908. In that year he disposed of his land, went out to the coast to reside and there died a few years ago.

A clever pioneer, able to get a living off the country, an

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

experienced woodsman, trapper and hunter, and a good farmer, Peter Walker will be long remembered by those who knew him for the interesting and instructive stories he delighted to tell of his own life, chuck full as it was of quite extraordinary incidents.

### THOMAS WARK

Thomas Wark, born June 2, 1842, in Ireland, moved out to Ontario, and from the County of Grey, in that province, migrated to Manitoba in 1872, arriving in June. Married Ann Hamilton, and had four sons and five daughters: William, John D., Richard, and Thomas, Kate, Esther, Elizabeth, M. Ellen and Dorcas. Twenty-three grandsons and twenty granddaughters, divided among Sherritts, Scrases, Littles, Folsters, Warks and Owens, will certainly carry on the family traditions for many years.

Date of arrival in Manitoba, as stated above, will be sufficient evidence of the usual amount of pioneer hardships endured by this family in the early days of settlement. They travelled by ox-team from St. Paul to Winnipeg. There were about twenty ox-teams in the party, and on the way measles broke out among the company. The disease went through the whole caravan and everybody pulled through. There were no doctors in the outfit, but plenty of whiskey, and whiskey was cheap and apparently very effective, for they all got better.

The family settled on the land at High Bluff now owned by M. H. Owens, and the record says they scraped a very bare living until the advent of the Canadian Pacific Railway, relieving them of the long haul to Winnipeg with Buck and Bright, which took at least five days with good road conditions.

Thos. Wark died May 1, 1911.

### ROBERT WATSON

Since the middle '70's no man has been better known in Western Canada than the Honorable Robert Watson. Born at Elora, Ont., April 29, 1853, a son of George and Elizabeth Watson, who migrated from Scotland and were early settlers in Ontario, Robert Watson learned the trade of millwright and machinist, and followed this occupation until 1876, when he came to Manitoba and erected for his company the Marquette mills at Portage and a mill at Stonewall. Coming back to Portage he engaged in the milling business on his own account,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

continuing until 1882. From this mill settlers obtained flour as far west as there was any settlement at that time. He was instrumental in inducing the farmer to put in Red Fife wheat, from which he succeeded in manufacturing a flour which superseded the imported article from the United States. In 1882 he successfully contested the County of Marquette for the House of Commons, as a Liberal and a Provincial Rights candidate. In 1887 and in 1891 he successfully contested the constituency, and during all those years was the only Liberal member west of Lake Superior. In 1892 he became Minister of Public Works under the Honorable Thomas Greenway, Premier of Manitoba, and after the defeat of the Greenway Government in 1899 he was called to the Senate and held the office of Senator until his death in 1929.

Senator Watson married Miss Isabelle Brown, who survives him, and there were five children: Elizabeth, wife of Arthur Swinford, of Winnipeg; Florence (Mrs. Dr. Ollerenshaw); Alice (Mrs. William Barker, of Chicago); Frankie, widow of the late Hilton McGregor, son of the Lieut.-Governor, and Robert Wilfred, who died some years ago. Robert Watson was a charter member of the Assiniboine Lodge, A.F. & A.M., a member of Knox Presbyterian and subsequently Knox United Church, identified with every movement of the city of Portage la Prairie for the advancement and well-being of the community. Served on the City Council, operated the machine works for some years and, along with others, developed large coal areas in the neighborhood of Estevan, which interest he held when he died.

Altogether Robert Watson was a very likeable and popular man, and was always a favorite with the people of Portage la Prairie. Mrs. Watson is living with her daughter and enjoying the best of health, and I am sure every reader of these memoirs will join with me in wishing her continued happiness for many years.

### JOHN WEBSTER

John Webster came from the County of York, 1882; bought a homestead and pre-emption at Macdonald; came to Portage 1892. Died at Portage la Prairie 1904, on the 19th of November. Before locating at Macdonald John Webster travelled the country in a buckboard looking for land, and finally satisfied himself that the area adjacent to Macdonald was as good as he could find.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

He married Elizabeth Cole, from Peel County, Ont., and there are three daughters and two sons: Margaret, teaching in the Portage Collegiate for many years; Pearl (Mrs. Humphrey), and Ruby Isabel (Mrs. Arthur Gerow); Fred, farming at Poplar Point south of the river, and R. W., who is the Police Magistrate for the city of Portage la Prairie.

Mrs. Webster is still living in the city. The family generally have held a high place in the community, assuming their share of public responsibility, and carrying out their obligations with conspicuous success.

### FREDERICK WESGATE

Frederick Wesgate was born in New Boyne, Leeds County, Ont., 1839. Married to Fannie Moss, also of New Boyne, in 1860, and settled near Palmerston, Ont., where they lived until 1873.

There are four sons and two daughters of this union, all living in the neighborhood of Portage la Prairie and Western Canada.

In 1873 the family migrated over the Dawson Route to Manitoba, encountering the usual delays and disappointments on the way, and consuming more time than they had expected.

Settling on a homestead about six or seven miles north of Portage, Fred Wesgate farmed there and reared his family, meeting with fine success and acquiring a large circle of friends.

A member of the Methodist Church, his house was used for service for many years, and it was an open house noted for its hospitality to all and sundry in those days of bad roads and sparse settlement. The grasshoppers took toll of the first crops, as they did all round, and the usual hardships were encountered and surmounted, and in 1904 Mr. and Mrs. Wesgate retired from the farm to live in Portage la Prairie. Here Mrs. Wesgate died in 1905. Mr. Wesgate resided here till 1915, when he moved to Fort Saskatchewan, where he died December 1, 1929.

A loyal supporter of the Methodist Church, a Conservative in politics, and an active member of the Orange Order, Frederick Wesgate pulled his share of the load and took his part in the social life of the community.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### JAMES WHIMSTER

Born in Glasgow, Scotland, 1812; came to Canada in 1839, settling in Perth County, Ont. Married Mary Campbell, who was a native of Caithness, Scotland. The family came to Manitoba in 1871. There were six boys and five girls in the family. John, who died in Nevada in 1865; Rev. D. D. Whimster, who was in charge of the Manitoba College, Winnipeg, 1868, and died in Kansas in 1907; Harry, died in Medicine Hat; James, our well-known citizen; Murdo A., veterinary surgeon, of Hamiota, and Peter, deceased.

The girls were Annie (Mrs. T. W. Boddy), Janet (Mrs. Selkirk Bannerman), Christina (Mrs. Mansfield), Elizabeth, who was Mrs. S. R. Marlatt; Mary Jane, who was Mrs. Jeffray, wife of the Dominion Lands Agent. All the girls are dead except Christina.

Mr. and Mrs. Whimster settled at High Bluff and farmed there till 1882, when they retired to Portage la Prairie. Taking an active part in the development of the country in the earlier stages of his history, Mr. Whimster was first Clerk of the Municipal Council of the Municipality of Portage la Prairie; subsequently served as School Trustee; took an active interest in politics, strongly supporting Liberal policies at all times. The family were brought up in the doctrines of the Presbyterian Church and remained consistent members of the same throughout, and Mr. Whimster was a member of the Odd Fellows' Lodge.

James Whimster, Sr., died in 1900; Mrs. Whimster, in 1913.

The family have been identified with the district since very early times through the Bannermans and Marlatts and the Boddys and Jeffreys, all taking a very active part in the business and social life of the community.

### GEO. AVERY WHITE

The record is furnished to me by John A. White, of the Community Hall, and Mary (Mrs. Jas. Fulton), only remaining children of this old pioneer.

Born in Northumberland, England, 1820, came to Galt, Ont., 1836, where he learned the flour-milling trade in Sloan's Mill. Married Mary Ann Brown, and in 1873 moved with his family to Manitoba.

There were five sons and three daughters, only two of whom

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

survive at this writing, and from these two folks I have gathered data in connection with the activities of Geo. A. White.

The family left Ontario June 6, 1873, travelling over the Dawson Route. The longest portage on the trip was four miles; shortest, half mile. There was quite a large party and the method of transport makes interesting reading in these days of automobiles and aeroplanes.

Migrating with all their household goods, horses, wagons, etc., making portages over land and loading the caravan into boats for travel by water, it is easy to understand the length of time used up in the journey.

Asked how they managed to transport horses and other live stock, Mrs. Fulton explained the method. Two York boats were lashed together, a frame of poplar poles was built and pinned securely and upon this raft-like ferry two or three pairs of horses were loaded, the poplar frame fence affording some hindrance to the horses jumping off. Goods and chattels and people were loaded into other boats, until at times there were fifteen or sixteen units in the flotilla, and a steam tug chugged along at the head of the line, hauling across the lake to the next portage. No animals were lost on the trip; their goods and chattels, in spite of all the handling, arrived in good condition, along with the various families in the party, at Fort Garry on August 17, 1873.

Two deaths occurred on the trip, and one boy was born, named, for the builder of the road, Dawson Campbell, and in whom Mr. Dawson interested himself to the extent of having a quarter-section of land set aside for this boy.

Geo. A. White rented land on his arrival at Portage, just east of town, from Henry Corbett, subsequently renting a farm from Kenneth McKenzie, a little farther east, where the family lived till 1882, when they acquired land at Oakland and moved out there to live.

Meantime George White entered the service of Robert Watson as miller, and continued in that capacity till the mill was burned down—the first flour-miller west of Winnipeg.

In politics a Liberal, belonging to the Presbyterian Church, he carried out his duties as a citizen in a private capacity, but was not associated with any of the public services of the community. Geo. White died in 1885; Mrs. White, sixteen months later.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

ENOS G. WILLETT

Few people remember Mr. Willett. He is now living in the Treherne area. I quote his letter to me, which touches the early life and activity of Portage la Prairie and mentions the names of men who were factors in the business of making a town and settlement.

The writer tells of drawing wheat to Portage from Treherne. Think of the contrast to-day, and agree that, hard as times are in this year of grace, 1931, these pioneers went through times of which, for sheer hardship and exposure, the people of to-day know nothing.

Note the distinguished names the writer mentions: Hon. J. D. McGregor, Hudson's Bay Co.; Walter Pratt and R. H. M. Pratt, Bill Lyons, all belonging to the early history of Portage la Prairie.

Treherne, Manitoba,  
June 3, 1930.

Mr. J. H. Metcalfe,  
Portage la Prairie, Man.

Dear Sir:

*Free Press* clipping re Portage old-timers:

I landed in Winnipeg June 18, 1879, and reached Portage on the river steamer *Cheyenne* on the 22nd or 23rd of the same month. My father was contracting with Green and Lyons, carpentering and building. I worked with them the summer of 1879, and helped build the school on Crescent Road, near where the present bridge crosses to Island Park. We helped build stables for Bill Lyons, on Crescent Road and Main Street. Near the west end we built a slaughterhouse, I think for J. D. McGregor, our present Lieut.-Governor. In the fall, we helped build a stock barn for Mr. Pratt at Westbourne, and worked some on new Hudson's Bay Store at Totogan.

On April 9, 1880, I filed on a homestead in the Tiger Hills country. That summer father and I built cabins on Pratt's lake, a boat at Totogan, and built the first church there. We drew our wheat to Portage until the C.P.R. was built through here in 1885-1886. The trail ran out past the Old Fort on the Assiniboine River. I remember the old

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Fort, with its hewed timber stockade, about twelve feet high. I think it stood there until 1880.

I was born in Waterloo County, Ont., June 9, 1860. Lived in Sarnia last ten years before coming west.

Yours sincerely,

ENOS G. WILLETT.

### MAXWELL WILTON

Maxwell Wilton: born Maganty County, Province of Quebec; moved west to County of Grey, Province of Ontario, and from there came to Manitoba in June, 1871, arriving the 14th. Married twice—Elizabeth Donelly, who died June 24, 1873, and Maria Barron, who died May 19, 1918.

There were three sons and eight daughters: John Henry, William and Maxwell, Henrietta, Elizabeth, Mary Ann, Margaret Moir, Catherine, Christina Maria, Annie Leith, and Jane Eleanor. Maxi Wilton, as he was familiarly called by all who knew him, took part in the Fenian Raid, and in 1871 served his Queen for one week in Winnipeg, where he did his part to maintain the integrity of British rule during the Riel Rebellion. Many stirring tales had Max Wilton to tell of his experiences.

A good neighbor, taking a keen interest in public affairs, he served the Rural Municipality as Councillor and Reeve for nine years, and was always prepared to vigorously defend any line of policy adopted by him in connection with his administration of public affairs. He farmed successfully north-east of High Bluff, until he retired to Portage la Prairie a few years ago, and has since been gathered to his fathers. He greatly enjoyed meeting the old-timers during his later years, and never missed an opportunity of getting together and swapping a few reminiscences of the "good old days" when whiskey was cheap and one could procure it without laying oneself open to a criminal charge.

His sons still farm in the High Bluff area, and his daughters are married to men farming in the same district. Indeed, it would be rather difficult to find a house in that section of country in which there is no relative of Max Wilton.

Max Wilton's father was one of the first Council of the Rural Municipality of Portage la Prairie, 1879.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Scrupulously honest, a man of sterling integrity, his word his bond, he belonged to a type and to a distinct period, and the world has all too few of such men.

### JOHN WILTON

Any record of memoirs of the district adjacent to Portage la Prairie would be singularly incomplete did it omit the name and story of John Wilton.

Born in Ireland, he came to Manitoba from Quebec in 1871, and settled north-east of High Bluff. There he raised his family, farmed with more than average success, entered into the activities of the district, served as Councillor in the first joint Municipal organization, embracing town and rural area, in 1879, and was subsequently first Reeve of the Rural Municipality of Portage la Prairie.

Far away days! And yet John Wilton was of the type of cultured gentleman who can visualize the future, and I have no doubt he saw what the future would mean to Portage la Prairie and the Portage Plains.

Scholarly, cultured, well read and adaptable, his memory is cherished among the pleasant and happy experiences of the older people. He lived to see marvellous developments; left a large family who are still carrying on the work to which he put his hand; made a very valuable and noteworthy contribution to the united organizations of the territory and was influential in moulding and developing municipal governing machinery and policies. In politics an uncompromising Conservative, only casting one Liberal vote in a long, useful life, and on that occasion he voted for Mr. A. T. Smith's father, who was a life-long friend. A man of high principle, sterling integrity and unswerving loyalty to his friends, he left behind him when he passed on to the great majority a record of achievement, of work well done and an example which succeeding generations will do well to emulate.

### WILLIAM WISHART

Born in Eramosa Township, County of Wellington, Ont., 1839; brought up from his earliest youth on a farm, acquiring in the process of up-bringing considerable skill in the use of the primitive implements of agriculture available in those days.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Even in his comparative youth he was in great demand among the neighboring farmers for assistance in such work as cradling, etc.

He married Isabella Parker in 1865, settling on a small farm in the neighborhood; moving in 1870 to near Jamestown in the State of Missouri, where the family remained till 1875.

Robert Wishart, one of William Wishart's brothers, who came west with the first contingent in 1870, had already established himself on a farm just north of town, subsequently owned by the late E. W. Snyder, and William decided that he would migrate to Manitoba from Missouri and acquire some land. Travelling by boat up the Mississippi and down the Red River, along with his five sons, using a team of horses and a wagon from Fort Garry to Portage, he arrived in May, 1875, and bought a quarter-section of land from Gardiner Greenlay, two miles north of Portage la Prairie, where he farmed until he retired to the city, and his son Thomas continues to farm the original land acquired. Here William Wishart and his wife and family labored, brought up their family, increased their holdings as the years went by, and endeavored to instil into their large family of eight sons and four daughters, the cardinal principles of life, namely, to fear God, honor the king, and make their contribution to the community.

There are seven sons and three daughters still living, the oldest son, John, having passed away, to the regret of a large circle of friends, a few years ago. Still living in the community, however, there are: Andrew, Archie, Charlie, Kenneth, Thomas, Robert, and William, at Ochre River. The girls were Isabella (Mrs. W. Miller, Vancouver), Jessie (Mrs. Rose, Victoria), Mary (Mrs. Mack Brownridge), and Elizabeth E. (Mrs. McQueen, deceased)—an exceptionally fine family, who have endeavored always to carry out the principles derived from their father and mother; first-class citizens, valuable members of the community, assuming their share of public service, whether it be in social, religious, economic or agricultural activities, and reflecting, each one of them, credit upon their father and mother.

William Wishart retired from farming in 1906, and although he lived a very unassuming life and aspired to no public office, he himself was always deeply interested in the welfare of the community. He was one of the first Directors of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company and of the Farmers' Elevator

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Company. He was elder in Knox Church for many years, and in politics consistently Liberal. He died in 1924; Mrs. Wishart, two years later. Real pioneers in every sense of the word, they have left to this community a legacy which cannot be computed in terms of money, but will continue to increase in value as the years go by.

### GEO. MARKLAND YOEMANS

Born at Belleville, Ont., May, 1830, resided at Mount Forest, Ont., before coming west in June, 1873. Married Elizabeth Fry, and had three sons, George Alfred, Edward Huckmie and David Augustus; two daughters, Frances R. (married Kenneth McKenzie, Jr.), and Charlotte Elizabeth (married James McEwen, of Alexander, Man.).

Settled first in 1873, west of Portage, but later moved to north-west of Rat Creek, and there established a home at what was known as Yoeman Ridge.

Mr. and Mrs. Yoemans were well regarded in the district. The house was a house of call for all and sundry, and visitors were always welcome. Mr. A. T. Smith, who was at that time a very young man, tells of one visit he paid to the home—how kind and hospitable the family, and how on the way home next day he and his friend met the Vice-Regal party and suite of His Excellency the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava, then Governor-General of Canada, the Marquis riding a shag-ana-pi pony, her ladyship and sister travelling in a chariot.

In addition to the three boys and two girls, there were twenty grandchildren, and before Mr. and Mrs. Yoemans died there were over thirty great-grandchildren.

Mr. Yoemans died the 13th of September, 1922; Mrs. Yoemans, the year previous, 28th of October, 1921.

### J. P. YOUNG

In this gentleman we had the skilled mechanic and practical business man. His trade was that of general blacksmith, and his business gave employment to two hands. Mr. Young came to this city in 1879, and established his industry. He saw from the first that Portage la Prairie, from its natural position and advantages, surrounded by plenty of timber, touched by a navigable river, and the farming districts unsurpassed by any in this famed country, was destined to become a city of some magnitude and importance. Therefore we found him operating

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

liberally in real estate. Subsequently selling out the blacksmith business, he assumed charge of the Home for the Aged and Infirm, and acceptably discharged the duties of Superintendent until a change of government, after which he was Superintendent of the Public Park on the Island until his death.

He married Ellen Richardson, of Chatham, Ont. There were three sons and two daughters. Jack served through the war with distinction, discharged with rank of major; died at Port Arthur. Bob, living in Regina; William A., better known as Billy, who has just retired on pension from the service of the Bank of Montreal; Margaret, living in the old home, and Helen, deceased, who taught for many years in the public schools of Portage.

J. P. Young was a valued citizen for many years, prominent in Masonic and Oddfellow circles. Quiet and unassuming, he and his wife endeared themselves to their friends, and the city and district is the richer for the contribution of this estimable family.

### A. D. YUILL

Born at Lanark, Ont., August 12, 1837. Came to Manitoba in 1871; married, after arrival, Willena Jane Sissons, a sister of our old pioneer, Mr. Thomas Sissons.

There were two sons and three daughters: David W., who is still farming one mile south of the old Yuill farm; Thomas, deceased; Agnes and Ellen, living in Winnipeg, and Barbara, deceased in early youth; three grandsons and two granddaughters.

I well remember the shock caused to the settlement by the untimely death of Thomas Yuill. While operating their threshing outfit he had occasion to throw a belt. For some unexplainable reason the belt caught him around the neck and he was killed instantaneously.

The late A. D. Yuill settled first out near Burnside, subsequently at High Bluff for a short time; eventually about seven miles north of Portage, on the east half of 34-12-7.

In order to supplement his resources in those early days, he did considerable freighting between Winnipeg and Portage la Prairie, hauling grain down to market for customers and bringing back freight for merchants. Inasmuch as the return trip

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

in the winter time would require from six to ten days, according to weather conditions, some idea of the exposure this old-timer contended with may be gathered from the fact that during one winter he made nine trips back and forward between Portage la Prairie and Fort Garry.

The farm residence and buildings on the land originally located, and still in the hands of his estate, are now surrounded by one of the most charming groves on the Portage Plains. When A. D. Yuill originally settled on the land that grove consisted wholly of little trees and shrubs about two feet high. To-day this oak grove contributes its share of picturesque beauty to the landscape.

To-day, in this year of grace 1931, men and women are talking about hard times and bemoaning the fact that it is impossible to make a living on the farm. When A. D. Yuill started to farm, the breakfast dish was oats crushed at home; the hulls sifted out as much as possible, but even at that there was a considerable portion contained of what the man who stall-feeds cattle calls roughage, while for dinner and supper potatoes and milk were staple articles of diet.

The late A. D. Yuill was one of those sturdy, quiet-going citizens who had the good will and esteem and respect of a large circle of friends—his life not in any sense spectacular; but his relationships with his fellow men, with the institutions to which he was attached, were such that all those who were privileged to know him looked back with pleasure and satisfaction, and the country is the richer for such men as the late A. D. Yuill.

Mr. A. D. Yuill died June 20, 1905; Mrs. Yuill, March, 1919.

### JOSEPH W. YUILL

Joseph W. Yuill, retired from active farming now, but still takes a worth-while interest in everything pertaining to the welfare of the district. J. W. Yuill is living in Portage la Prairie, having moved in from the farm some years ago.

Born in Huron County, Ont., September 7, 1861; came to Manitoba in March, 1880, travelling to Portage la Prairie from Winnipeg by stage and starting to work for his brother, A. D. Yuill, who was farming at that time north of Portage about seven miles. In the fall of 1880 J. W. Yuill's father and mother

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

came west to Manitoba, and they started farming together on the south-east quarter of 3-13-7, in the spring of 1888.

In March, 1885, J. W. Yuill married Janet Thomson, second daughter of the late Wm. S. Thomson, and there are five children: Jean (Mrs. M. H. James), Agnes (Mrs. Hector Wishart), Kate (Mrs. E. M. Metcalfe), Georgina, at home in Portage la Prairie, and Douglas in Winnipeg.

A useful member of the community, always ready to assume his share of public service, kindly, sympathetic and generous, Joe Yuill, as he is known to his friends, may very well be regarded as one of our ideal citizens. He has been for many years a Director in the Portage Mutual Fire Insurance Company; member of Knox United Church, giving to the institution of the church his time and subscriptions, gladly and willingly, and in politics a consistent Liberal. To-day, nearing his seventieth year, he is a familiar figure in our city, and the best wish that we can give to him is that he and his wife may long be spared to enjoy their life and their personal contacts.

### CITY OF PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE

I am including in these memoirs the names of the men who have served the city of Portage la Prairie as Councillors and Aldermen since its incorporation.

From the beginning this centre has occupied a strategic position, and surrounded as it is by the best farming land in the province of Manitoba, has always been an important trading centre.

Inasmuch as the main lines through Western Canada are obliged to pass west somewhere between Lake Manitoba and the south, the city has been excellently served with railways. Shortly after the boom of 1882, owing to the depreciation in land values, the Town Council resigned in a body, and for a short while the only authority was an appointed administrator. Since the resumption of corporate administration in 1888, the financial position of the corporation has shown steady improvement. The amenities of civilization have been extended to all citizens.

A public park owned by the city, and situated on the Island, is perhaps one of its greatest attractions, and the Agricultural Society, which started operations in the very early years of the town's history, has continued to flourish, until to-day an exhibi-

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

tion is provided each year which reflects credit on the city, surrounding country and the Board of Management.

It is true, like every other municipality, the exceptional times through which the country is passing are having a slight retarding influence in so far as municipal enterprise is concerned; but there is no doubt as to the future of the city, and the coming years will once again justify the choice of those adventurous pioneers who in the early days decided that Portage la Prairie was a good place in which to live.

### COUNCILS OF THE CITY OF PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE SINCE 1881

1881.

**MAYOR**—Thomas Collins.

**COUNCILLORS**—Wm. M. Smith, Wm. Fulton, Robert Watson, John Connor, J. P. Young, S. McIlvanie.

**SECRETARY-TREASURER**—W. A. Prest.

W. M. Smith failed to attend Council meetings from May 23rd to Sept. 5th, so his seat was declared vacant. Robert Fletcher was elected to fill the vacancy.

1882.

**MAYOR**—Thomas Collins.

**COUNCILLORS**—John Connor, Wm. Fulton, Robert Watson, J. P. Young, Robt. Fletcher and Ed. McDonald.

**SECRETARY-TREASURER**—W. A. Prest.

John Connor resigned on July 3rd and T. A. Garland was elected to fill the vacancy.

1883.

**MAYOR**—Edw. McDonald.

**COUNCILLORS**—J. H. Doherty, A. Mowat, William McKay, R. Fletcher, W. P. Smith, J. P. Young.

**SECRETARY-TREASURER**—W. A. Prest.

1884.

**MAYOR**—Edw. McDonald.

**COUNCILLORS**—Wm. Lyons, S. R. Marlatt, T. B. Millar, W. J. M. Pratt, K. P. Riach, Dan Hagarty.

**SECRETARY-TREASURER**—W. A. Prest.

1885.

**MAYOR**—John P. Young.

**COUNCILLORS**—Hugh Harley, T. B. Millar, W. J. M. Pratt, Wm. Garland, K. P. Riach, James McLenaghan.

**SECRETARY-TREASURER**—W. A. Prest.

1886.

**MAYOR**—John P. Young.

**COUNCILLORS**—K. P. Riach, James McLenaghan, Wm. Garland, Smith Curtis, T. B. Millar, Hugh Harley.

**SECRETARY-TREASURER**—W. A. Prest.

On August 18th, 1886, the entire Council, including Mayor J. P. Young and Secretary-Treasurer W. A. Prest, resigned. During the balance of the year 1886 and all of 1887, the town business was carried on by Joseph Martin, Solicitor, appointed by the Council before disorganizing.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

1888.

On January 30, 1888, a citizens' committee, with John P. Young as Chairman, called a public meeting to receive a report from Joseph Martin, who had been conducting the business of the town.

This citizens' committee apparently was composed of the last acting Council, who resigned in 1886. Smith Curtis was Secretary.

Apparently by Special Act of Parliament, Civic Government was reorganized early in 1888, for, on June 4th, a Council meeting was held, the members present being:

MAYOR—J. P. Young.

COUNCILLORS—Charles Hay, James McLenaghan, T. A. Newman, T. B. Millar, Hugh Harley, T. G. Ferris.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—R. C. Brown.

1889.

MAYOR—Wm. Garland.

COUNCILLORS—Charles Hay, T. A. Newman, James McLenaghan, John P. Young, Hugh Harley, T. G. Ferris.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—R. C. Brown, January to July; P. Whimster, August to December.

1890.

MAYOR—James McLenaghan, January to June; Wm. Garland, July to December.

COUNCILLORS—T. A. Newman, Isaac Laidman, Wm. Garland, J. P. Young, John Giles, R. H. M. Pratt.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

Rather a curious mix-up occurred in the Municipal elections in 1890. T. G. Ferris and Dr. J. G. Rutherford were nominated to represent the East Ward. Having no opposition, they were declared elected by acclamation. They both declaimed within twenty-four hours, and a warrant was issued by the Mayor for new nominations. A. H. McIntyre and R. H. M. Pratt were nominated and were declared elected by acclamation, but A. H. McIntyre declaimed the following day, and the Mayor was forced to issue warrant for a third nomination and election, when John Giles was elected.

His Worship Mayor McLenaghan resigned on July 1st and was succeeded by Wm. Garland. D. A. McDonald was elected to fill the vacancy caused by Wm. Garland's election to Mayor.

1891.

MAYOR—Wm. Garland.

COUNCILLORS—W. J. James, A. L. Ashdown, Michael Blake, Richard Stidston, T. G. Ferris, Isaac Laidman.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

1892.

MAYOR—F. L. Newman.

COUNCILLORS—J. S. Telfer, A. P. Campbell, A. L. Ashdown, W. J. Cooper, T. G. Ferris, R. Stidston.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

1893.

MAYOR—F. L. Newman.

COUNCILLORS—D. B. Hanna, J. S. Telfer, Wm. Burns, Chas. Graban, Thos. W. Prout, J. D. Morton.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

1894.

MAYOR—Wm. Garland.

COUNCILLORS—John Duncan, W. J. James, A. L. Ashdown, W. J. Cooper, John Giles, Thos. W. Prout.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

1895.

MAYOR—W. J. Cooper.  
COUNCILLORS—W. J. James, W. C. Graham, Walter Millar, George Davison, Thos. W. Prout, John Giles.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

1896.

MAYOR—W. J. Cooper.  
COUNCILLORS—W. J. James, W. C. Graham, Walter Millar, George Davison, Thos. W. Prout, John Giles.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

1897.

MAYOR—Edward Brown.  
COUNCILLORS—W. J. James, W. C. Graham, Wm. Garland, George Davison, J. M. Taylor, John Giles.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

1898.

MAYOR—Wm. Garland.  
COUNCILLORS—S. B. Cowan, W. J. James, Ed. Brown, J. M. Taylor, T. A. Newman, W. R. Taylor.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

1899.

MAYOR—Wm. Garland.  
COUNCILLORS—S. B. Cowan, W. J. James, Ed. Brown, T. A. Newman, W. P. Rundle, H. G. Alton.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

1900.

MAYOR—W. J. Cooper.  
COUNCILLORS—F. A. Connor, W. J. James, T. A. Newman, Col. F. L. Austruther, I. P. Porter, W. P. Rundle.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

1901.

MAYOR—W. J. Cooper.  
COUNCILLORS—Thos. Charlton, A. Ogletree, W. T. Prout, S. W. Woods, I. P. Porter, Geo. Anderson.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

1902.

MAYOR—W. J. Cooper.  
COUNCILLORS—Geo. Anderson, A. Ogletree, J. T. Charlton, A. Craddoch, D. S. Lyon, D. S. McDonald.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

1903.

MAYOR—Edward Brown.  
COUNCILLORS—T. A. Newman, Horace Ormond, W. Forsythe, J. T. Charlton, T. W. Prout, D. S. Lyon.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

1904.

MAYOR—Edward Brown.  
COUNCILLORS—T. A. Newman, A. Ogletree, W. Forsythe, J. J. Garland, T. W. Prout, F. G. Taylor.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

1905.

MAYOR—Edward Brown.

COUNCILLORS—Wm. Armstrong, J. J. Garland, Dr. Geo. Hilton, R. S. McKenzie, A. Ogletree, David Winton.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker.

Dr. Geo. Hilton resigned in June and Peter Whimster was elected to fill the vacancy.

1906.

MAYOR—Edward Brown.

COUNCILLORS—Wm. Armstrong, J. J. Garland, R. S. McKenzie, A. Ogletree, P. Whimster, David Winton.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. A. Whitaker, January to August; F. W. Clayton, September to December.

1907.

MAYOR—Edward Brown.

ALDERMEN—Wm. Armstrong, James Fairbairn, John J. Garland, Thomas Hall, E. A. McPherson, A. Ogletree.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. W. Clayton.

1908.

MAYOR—Edward Brown.

ALDERMEN—James Fairbairn, John J. Garland, Chas. Jeffrey, A. Ogletree, Thos. W. Prout, F. G. Taylor.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. W. Clayton.

1909.

MAYOR—S. W. Woods.

ALDERMEN—W. J. Cooper, J. J. Garland, C. Jeffrey, A. E. Mellon, T. W. Prout, F. G. Taylor.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. W. Clayton.

1910.

MAYOR—F. G. Taylor.

ALDERMEN—W. J. Cooper, J. J. Garland, A. E. Mellon, Thos. W. Prout, C. J. Sharp, C. Woodside.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. W. Clayton.

1911.

MAYOR—J. J. Garland.

ALDERMEN—Chas. Jeffrey, J. W. McDonald, W. P. Ritchie, C. J. Sharp, Theo. Sweet, Chas. Woodside.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. W. Clayton.

1912.

MAYOR—J. J. Garland.

ALDERMEN—T. J. Hall, C. Jeffrey, J. W. McDonald, W. P. Ritchie, C. J. Sharp, Theo. Sweet.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—F. W. Clayton, January to October; W. R. Grieve, November to December.

1913.

MAYOR—F. G. Taylor.

ALDERMEN—T. J. Hall, J. H. Metcalfe, John O'Brien, I. P. Porter, Wm. Richardson, C. J. Sharp.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1914.

MAYOR—F. G. Taylor.

ALDERMEN—A. A. Darragh, J. H. Metcalfe, J. O'Brien, I. P. Porter, R. H. M. Pratt, W. Richardson.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

1915.

MAYOR—F. G. Taylor, January to May; S. R. Marlatt, June to December.  
ALDERMEN—R. Brooker, A. A. Darragh, J. H. Metcalfe, J. O'Brien, I. P. Porter, R. H. M. Pratt.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1916.

MAYOR—S. R. Marlatt.  
ALDERMEN—A. A. Darragh, W. C. Hall, J. H. Metcalfe, J. O'Brien, R. H. M. Pratt, R. Brooker.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1917.

MAYOR—S. R. Marlatt.  
ALDERMEN—A. A. Darragh, W. C. Hall, J. H. Metcalfe, J. O. O'Brien, R. H. M. Pratt, C. P. Wright.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1918.

MAYOR—S. R. Marlatt.  
ALDERMEN—W. C. Hall, J. H. Metcalfe, F. L. Newman, Alex. Snyder, J. O'Brien, C. P. Wright.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1919.

MAYOR—J. H. Metcalfe.  
ALDERMEN—W. H. Burns, D. A. Gibson, W. C. Hall, R. J. Hill, H. G. Prior, F. L. Willis.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1920.

MAYOR—J. H. Metcalfe.  
ALDERMEN—W. H. Burns, W. S. Garrioch, R. J. Hill, W. F. Lunn, H. G. Prior, T. E. Scott.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1921.

MAYOR—S. R. Marlatt.  
ALDERMEN—W. H. Burns, A. A. Darragh, W. S. Garrioch, R. J. Hill, A. E. Mellon, T. E. Scott.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1922.

MAYOR—W. H. Burns.  
ALDERMEN—W. Dalzell, A. A. Darragh, S. Garland, W. S. Garrioch, R. J. Hill, W. H. Wheatcroft.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1923.

MAYOR—W. H. Burns.  
ALDERMEN—W. Dalzell, A. A. Darragh, S. Garland, W. S. Garrioch, Malcolm McCaig, W. H. Wheatcroft.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1924.

MAYOR—W. H. Burns.  
ALDERMEN—D. E. Burk, W. Dalzell, A. A. Darragh, S. Garland, Malcolm McCaig, W. H. Wheatcroft.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

1925.

MAYOR—W. H. Burns.

ALDERMEN—D. E. Burk, W. Dalzell, A. A. Darragh, S. Garland, M. McCaig, W. H. Wheatcroft.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1926.

MAYOR—W. H. Burns.

ALDERMEN—D. E. Burk, S. Garland, W. H. Wheatcroft, O. A. Ditchfield, W. Dalzell, A. A. Darragh.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1927.

MAYOR—W. H. Burns.

ALDERMEN—D. E. Burk, W. Dalzell, O. A. Ditchfield, S. Garland, W. W. Tait, W. H. Wheatcroft.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1928.

MAYOR—W. H. Burns.

ALDERMEN—D. E. Burk, W. D. Card, W. Dalzell, O. A. Ditchfield, W. W. Tait, W. H. Wheatcroft.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1929.

MAYOR—W. H. Burns.

ALDERMEN—D. E. Burk, W. D. Card, W. Dalzell, O. A. Ditchfield, H. Street, W. H. Wheatcroft.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1930.

MAYOR—W. H. Burns.

ALDERMEN—D. E. Burk, W. Dalzell, O. A. Ditchfield, Joseph Hyde, H. Street, W. H. Wheatcroft.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

1931.

MAYOR—C. J. Sharp.

ALDERMEN—D. E. Burk, E. A. Gilroy, Joseph Hyde, Jos. C. Miller, H. Street, W. H. Wheatcroft.

SECRETARY-TREASURER—W. R. Grieve.

## RURAL MUNICIPALITY OF PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE

The first Council was formed in 1879 and a regular organization perfected on August 26th of that year, and embracing what was then known as the County of Portage la Prairie, including the town.

In 1881 the town cut off from the Rural Council, organized a Town Council and the Rural Municipality elected a Council composed of residents outside the town.

Following is a copy of the minutes of the first meeting, together with a list of the Reeves and Councillors to 1930.

The municipality embraces a fairly wide area, consisting of townships 10, 11, 12, 13, fractional parts of townships 14 and 15.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Ranges 5, 6, 7 and 8 are almost wholly a rich alluvial plain, exceedingly fertile, and maintaining a reputation for growing abundant crops after fifty years of cultivation and production.

Population: 5,000.

Served by the Canadian Pacific and Canadian National Railway lines, with numerous sidings and shipping points affording facilities for the economical handling of grain unsurpassed anywhere. The Assiniboine River cuts the area in two on its way to join the Red at Winnipeg, but it is no more the highway of commerce of 1870.

I notice that in 1874 Peter McArthur, now of Winnipegosis, formerly of Westbourne, navigated a steamer to Fort Ellice, up the Assiniboine River. It would be impossible to-day to take a canoe to Fort Ellice without making numerous portages, owing to the silting sandbars and generally low water.

The closest co-operation has prevailed between the town and country through all the years and the Portage Industrial Exhibition is one of the outstanding values which has accrued to the district on account of such co-operation.

All-weather roads are being constructed, and Number One Highway, and Highway Number Four are already complete, with twenty or thirty miles additional in course of construction.

August 26, 1879.

The first meeting of Councillors for the County of Portage la Prairie, held this Twenty-sixth day of August, according to law, John James Setter having been appointed to preside at the opening of the meeting. The Councillors elected were present, viz., Lachlan W. McLean, H. M. Campbell, Charles Hay, Thomas E. Wallace, Matthew Owens, John Wilton and Matthew Ferriss.

The Councillors then handed in their oath of office. It was then moved by Mr. M. Ferriss and seconded by Mr. C. Hay, that Mr. H. M. Campbell be Warden of this Corporation. Carried unanimously. The chair was then vacated by Mr. Setter and the Warden occupied the same, when it was moved by Mr. C. Hay and seconded by Mr. McLean, that the Warden convey the thanks of this Corporation to Mr. Setter for his ability and courtesy while presiding. Carried.

Moved by Mr. Wilton, and seconded by Mr. Owens,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

that this meeting do now adjourn until this afternoon at 5 o'clock. Carried.

The Council met according to adjournment; the Roll was called; all members were found to be present. It was moved by Thomas Wallace, and seconded by M. Ferriss, that Mr. S. McIlvaney be the Clerk of this corporation. Moved in amendment by Matthew Owens, and seconded by Charles Hay, that James Whimster be Clerk of this Corporation. Amendment carried.

Moved by Matthew Owens, and seconded by Thomas Wallace, that Thomas Boddy be Treasurer. Carried.

Moved by Mr. Wilton, and seconded by Mr. McLean, that the County of Portage la Prairie for assessment purposes be divided into four parts, each consisting of one range of Townships, except Range 5, which will include the Parish of Poplar Point, and that an Assessor be appointed for each Range. Carried.

Moved by Thomas Wallace, and seconded by Charles Hay, that F. A. Brydon be Assessor for Range 7. Carried.

Moved by Mr. L. W. McLean, and seconded by Mr. Owens, that W. G. Alcock be assessor for Ward Range 5, and also the Parish of Poplar Point. Carried.

Moved by Mr. Wilton, and seconded by Mr. McLean, that George Tidsbury be Assessor for Range Six. Carried.

Moved by Mr. Ferriss, and seconded by Mr. Wallace, that Thomas Oliver be Assessor for Range 8. Carried.

Moved by L. W. McLean, and seconded by Matthew Owens, that Herbert C. Taylor be collector for Range 5, also for the Parish of Poplar Point. Carried.

Moved by Mr. M. Ferriss, and seconded by L. W. McLean, that Charles Fawcett be Collector for Range 8. Carried.

Moved by Mr. Wilton, and seconded by Mr. M. Owens, that Thomas Dalzell, Sr., be Collector for Range 6W. Carried.

Moved by Mr. T. Wallace, and seconded by Mr. Charles Hay, that James Scott be Collector for Range 7. Carried.

The Council then adjourned for one hour.

FIRST COUNCIL OF THE RURAL MUNICIPALITY OF PORTAGE  
LA PRAIRIE



JAMES WHIMSTER  
T. E. WALLACE  
JOHN WILTON

MATTHEW OWENS  
MATHEW FERRIS  
CHARLES HAY

CHAS. GREEN  
LACHLAN MCLEAN  
H. M. CAMPBELL



## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### LIST OF COUNCILLORS

FROM AUGUST 26TH TO DECEMBER 31ST

1879.

H. M. Campbell (*Warden*), Lachlan McLean, Charles Hay, Thos. E. Wallace, Matthew Owens, John Wilton, Matthew Ferriss, James Whimster (*Secretary-Treasurer*).

1880.

H. M. Campbell (*Warden*), John Wilton, Charles Hay, Thos. E. Wallace, Matthew Owens, Matthew Ferriss, Wm. Munro, John Sutherland (*Clerk*).

1881.

John Wilton (*Warden*), C. J. Green, James Scott, John Irvine, Matthew Owens, Matthew Ferriss, Wm. Munro, James McBain, W. P. Smith, Lachlan McLean, John Dilworth, David Spence, James Howie, John Sutherland (*Clerk*), G. B. Bemister, J. W. Jackson (*Clerk*).

1882.

John Wilton (*Warden*), M. Owens, M. Ferriss, C. J. Green, Jas. McBain, John Dilworth, L. McLean, D. Spence, John Irvine, R. McCuaig, W. Kitson, Chas. Cuthbert, James Scott, J. W. Jackson (*Clerk*).

1883.

Matthew Ferriss (*Warden*), M. Owens, L. W. McLean, John Dilworth, Jas. McBain, John Irvine, Max Wilton, G. Cadman, D. H. Coulter, A. A. Wilson, Hugh Grant, Thos. H. Metcalfe, C. J. Green, J. W. Jackson (*Clerk*).

1884.

M. Ferriss (*Reeve*), Matthew Owens, John Dilworth, M. Wilton, C. J. Green, A. A. Watson, W. F. Smith.

1885.

L. W. McLean (*Reeve*), M. Wilton, M. Owens, G. Greenlay, W. F. Smith, T. H. Metcalfe, Jas. Scott, J. W. Jackson (*Clerk*).

1886.

L. W. McLean (*Reeve*), M. Wilton, G. Greenlay, S. Bannerman, T. H. Metcalfe, W. F. Smith, Jas. Scott, J. W. Jackson (*Clerk*).

1887.

T. H. Metcalfe (*Reeve*), G. Greenlay, G. Lytle, S. Bannerman, W. F. Smith, Jas. Scott, F. A. Brydon, J. W. Jackson (*Clerk*).

1888.

T. H. Metcalfe (*Reeve*), G. Greenlay, G. Lytle, John Francis, W. F. Smith, Jas. Scott, F. A. Brydon, J. W. Jackson (*Clerk*).

1889.

W. F. Smith (*Reeve*), G. Greenlay, G. Lytle, John Francis, F. A. Brydon, Jas. McBain, W. Fulton, J. W. Jackson (*Clerk*).

1890.

W. F. Smith (*Reeve*), G. Greenlay, G. Lytle, John Francis, F. A. Brydon, W. Fulton, Jas. McBain, J. W. Jackson (*Clerk*).

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

1891.

G. Greenlay (*Reeve*), G. Lytle, Gavin Bruce, John A. Lee, Wm. Fulton, Jas. McBain, Jas. Bray, J. W. Jackson (*Clerk*).

1892.

G. Greenlay (*Reeve*), G. Lytle, G. Bruce, L. W. McLean, Jas. Bray, Wm. Fulton, Jas. McBain.

1893.

Jas. McBain, G. Greenlay, G. Lytle, J. W. Sperling, Jas. Bray, Wm. Fulton, Geo. Jardine.

1894.

William Fulton, W. T. Muir, M. Wilton, G. McKee, H. Grant, N. Caskey, Jas. Bray.

1895.

William Fulton (*Reeve*), W. T. Muir, M. Wilton, Geo. McKee, H. Grant, N. Caskey, Jas. Bray, D. McCowan (*Clerk*).

1896.

William Fulton (*Reeve*), G. McKee, M. Wilton, W. T. Muir, J. Bray, H. Grant, N. Caskey (absent), D. McCowan (*Clerk*).

1897.

Maxwell Wilton (*Reeve*), D. Alexander, D. T. Setter, T. Muir, Jas. Bray, N. Caskey, H. Grant.

1898.

Maxwell Wilton (*Reeve*), G. Lytle, T. Muir, D. Alexander, Jas. Bray, W. J. Edwards, Jno. Brydon, D. McCowan (*Clerk*).

1899.

James Bray (*Reeve*), J. J. Elliott, T. Muir, D. T. Setter, Jno. Brydon, W. J. Edwards, C. E. Grobb, D. McCowan (*Clerk*).

1900.

W. T. Muir (*Reeve* to October), G. Greenlay (*Reeve* to December), J. J. Elliott, McK. Setter, J. Weir, Jno. Brydon, C. E. Grobb, W. J. Edwards, D. McCowan (*Clerk*).

1901.

G. Lytle (*Reeve*), Jno. Weir, McK. Setter, R. McCowan, Wm. McBride, C. E. Grobb, W. J. Edwards, D. McCowan (*Clerk*).

1902.

G. Lytle (*Reeve*), McK. Setter, R. McCowan, J. Weir, W. McBride, C. E. Grobb, A. Balmer.

1903.

C. E. Grobb (*Reeve*); Ward 1, D. T. Setter; Ward 2, Geo. Cadman; Ward 3, W. McBride; Ward 4, A. W. Balmer; Ward 5, R. Hody; Ward 6, John Weir; D. McCowan (*Clerk*).

1904.

C. E. Grobb (*Reeve*); Ward 1, D. T. Setter; Ward 2, Geo. Cadman; Ward 3, W. McBride; Ward 4, A. W. Balmer (resigned); Ward 5, R. Hody; Ward 6, John Weir; D. McCowan (*Clerk*).

1905.

John Weir (*Reeve*); Ward 1, D. T. Setter; Ward 2, Geo. Cadman; Ward 3, W. McBride; Ward 4, P. D. McArthur; Ward 5, John Ferguson; Ward 6, Wm. Nixon; D. McCowan (*Clerk*).

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

1906.

John Weir (*Reeve*); Ward 1, D. T. Setter; Ward 2, Geo. Cadman; Ward 3, W. McBride; Ward 4, R. J. Caskey; Ward 5, R. J. Fawcett; Ward 6, W. Nixon; D. McCowan (*Clerk*).

1907.

Wm. McBride (*Reeve*); Ward 1, Wm. Wilton; Ward 2, Geo. Cadman; Ward 3, Robert Brydon; Ward 4, Robert J. Caskey; Ward 5, Harry Leader; Ward 6, David Thompson; D. McCowan (*Clerk*).

1908.

Wm. McBride (*Reeve*); Ward 1, Wm. Wilton; Ward 2, Geo. Cadman; Ward 3, Robert Brydon; Ward 4, Robert J. Caskey; Ward 5, Harry Leader; Ward 6, David Thompson; D. McCowan (*Clerk*).

1909.

Geo. Cadman (*Reeve*); Ward 1, Wm. Wilton; Ward 2, E. H. Muir; Ward 3, Robert Brydon; Ward 4, Robert J. Caskey; Ward 5, Harry Leader; Ward 6, David Thompson.

1910.

Geo. Cadman (*Reeve*); Ward 1, Wm. Wilton; Ward 2, E. H. Muir; Ward 3, A. E. Batters; Ward 4, Robt. J. Caskey; Ward 5, Harry Leader; Ward 6, David Thompson.

1911.

Robert J. Caskey (*Reeve*); Ward 1, Wm. Wilton; Ward 2, E. H. Muir; Ward 3, Wm. Fulton; Ward 4, Henry Bailey; Ward 5, Harry Leader; Ward 6, W. J. Solomon.

1912.

Robert J. Caskey (*Reeve*); Ward 1, Wm. Wilton; Ward 2, E. H. Muir; Ward 3, Wm. Fulton; Ward 4, K. C. McKenzie; Ward 5, Harry Leader; Ward 6, John J. Grant.

1913.

Harry Leader (*Reeve*); Ward 1, James Threadkill; Ward 2, E. H. Muir; Ward 3, Wm. Fulton; Ward 4, K. C. McKenzie; Ward 5, Robert McDermott; Ward 6, John G. Grant.

1914.

Harry Leader (*Reeve*); Ward 1, James Threadkill; Ward 2, E. H. Muir; Ward 3, Wm. Fulton; Ward 4, K. C. McKenzie; Ward 5, Robert McDermott; Ward 6, A. T. Smith; Ward 7, James Whimster.

1915.

E. H. Muir (*Reeve*); Ward 1, James Threadkill; Ward 2, McK. Setter; Ward 3, Wm. Fulton; Ward 4, K. C. McKenzie; Ward 5, Robert McDermott; Ward 6, A. T. Smith; Ward 7, James Whimster.

1916.

E. H. Muir (*Reeve*); Ward 1, James Threadkill; Ward 2, McK. Setter; Ward 3, Wm. Fulton; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Robt. McDermott; Ward 6, A. T. Smith; Ward 7, D. A. Moore.

1917.

E. H. Muir (*Reeve*); Ward 1, James Threadkill; Ward 2, McK. Setter; Ward 3, Wm. Fulton; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Robert McDermott; Ward 6, A. T. Smith; Ward 7, D. A. Moore.

1918.

E. H. Muir (*Reeve*); Ward 1, John A. Kennedy; Ward 2, McK. Setter; Ward 3, Wm. Fulton; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Robert McDermott; Ward 6, A. T. Smith, Ward 7, D. A. Moore (resigned July 2, 1918); Ward "2," John A. Craig (to December 31, 1918).

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

1919.

E. H. Muir (*Reeve*); Ward 1, John A. Kennedy; Ward 2, John Wishart; Ward 3, A. D. Caskey; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Robert McDermott; Ward 6, A. T. Smith; Ward 7, John A. Craig.

1920.

E. H. Muir (*Reeve*); Ward 1, John A. Kennedy; Ward 2, John Wishart; Ward 3, A. D. Caskey; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Robert McDermott; Ward 6, David Thompson, Ward 7, John A. Craig.

1921.

E. H. Muir (*Reeve*); Ward 1, John A. Kennedy; Ward 2, John Wishart; Ward 3, A. D. Caskey; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Robert McDermott; Ward 6, David Thompson, Ward 7, John A. Craig.

1922.

E. H. Muir (*Reeve*); Ward 1, J. P. Bend; Ward 2, John Wishart; Ward 3, James W. Brydon; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Robert McDermott; Ward 6, David Thompson; Ward 7, John Davies.

1923.

Robert McDermott (*Reeve*); Ward 1, John P. Bend; Ward 2, John G. Hill; Ward 3, James W. Brydon; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Fred M. Ferriss; Ward 6, David Thompson; Ward 7, John Davies.

1924.

Robert McDermott (*Reeve*); Ward 1, John P. Bend; Ward 2, John G. Hill; Ward 3, Jas. W. Brydon; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Fred M. Ferriss; Ward 6, David Thompson; Ward 7, John Davies.

1925.

Robert McDermott (*Reeve*); Ward 1, John P. Bend; Ward 2, John G. Hill; Ward 3, James W. Brydon; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Fred M. Ferriss; Ward 6, David Thompson; Ward 7, John Davies.

1926.

David Thompson (*Reeve*); Ward 1, John P. Bend; Ward 2, John G. Bell; Ward 3, James W. Brydon; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Fred M. Ferriss; Ward 6, W. Metcalfe; Ward 7, John Davies.

1927.

David Thompson (*Reeve*); Ward 1, John P. Bend; Ward 2, John C. Hill; Ward 3, James W. Brydon; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Fred M. Ferriss (to April), R. McDermott (to December); Ward 6, W. Metcalfe; Ward 7, John Davies.

1928.

David Thompson (*Reeve*); Ward 1, John P. Bend; Ward 2, John G. Hill; Ward 3, James W. Brydon; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Robert McDermott; Ward 6, W. Metcalfe; Ward 7, John Davies.

1929.

John P. Bend (*Reeve*); Ward 1, Oscar C. Newman; Ward 2, E. H. Muir; Ward 3, James W. Brydon; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Robert McDermott; Ward 6, W. Metcalfe; Ward 7, John Davies; David McCowan (*Clerk*) to Sept. 25th, going to Winnipeg on Sept. 26, 1929.

The first steps to establish a Ladies' Rest Room were taken at the meeting October 6, 1914, when Councillors A. T. Smith, E. H. Muir and James Whimster were appointed a committee to co-operate with the farmers' wives in arranging to have the east side of the then occupied building fixed up as a Rest Room for the farmers' wives.

1930.

J. P. Bend (*Reeve*); Ward 1, Oscar C. Newman; Ward 2, E. H. Muir; Ward 3, James W. Brydon; Ward 4, Chas. A. Curtis; Ward 5, Robert McDermott; Ward 6, Wilfred Metcalfe; Ward 7, Jas. P. Hamilton; David McCowan (*Secretary-Treasurer*); J. J. B. Jupp (*Acting Secretary-Treasurer*).

## HIGH LIGHTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE GENERAL HOSPITAL

This hospital was granted a charter of incorporation in 1896.

The ladies of the community took the initiative and succeeded in having the men accept responsibility for the incorporation. The original building was first owned by the province and used as a courthouse. It was subsequently sold by the government to the Rural Municipality. The Rural Municipality turned it over to the Hospital Board without charge.

The original accommodation was ten to fifteen beds. The staff consisted of one staff nurse and two student nurses. Additions have been made from time to time. A new surgical and maternity wing was constructed in 1903, and to-day the capacity is fifty to seventy-five beds, with four staff nurses and sixteen student nurses.

The medical staff associated with the hospital consists of nine fully qualified medical practitioners.

A commodious nurses' home was constructed in 1914, providing accommodation and making available additional rooms in the main building for patients.

This hospital renders valuable service to an extensive territory, drawing patients from one hundred miles north and thirty to forty miles east and west.

At the present time it is self-supporting, receiving no grants from any municipal corporation. Its equipment is up to date and modern in every respect, and the services it renders are appreciated by the patrons.

At this writing, May 18, 1931, the directors have decided to increase the accommodation by eight or ten beds, and the work is progressing on that addition just now. Upon the completion of projected improvements, arrangements will be made for the establishment of laboratory equipment, and the institution will then be in a position to render even more efficient service to the surrounding territory.

## LOYAL ORANGE LODGE OF PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE

The publication committee are under obligation to the officers of the Loyal Orange Lodge for the following police court extracts which appear below, and have gladly accorded the space necessary in the belief that such interesting data will meet with the approval of readers of these memoirs.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

"Loyal Orange Lodge number 1351," was the pioneer of Portage la Prairie district, the warrant for its institution being granted to the Honorable Francis Ogletree by the Loyal Orange Association of British America on April 1, 1872.

Transportation was at that time very slow, and this warrant did not reach its destination for some considerable time; in fact it was not until August 9, 1872, that the first meeting was held under this warrant, in a log shack on Twentieth Street West.

This inauguration ceremony was presided over by the Grand Master of Manitoba, Stewart Mulvey, who, along with seven others, had made the trip from Winnipeg to help elect and install the first offices of the Portage Lodge. The following Portage la Prairie members were present at this meeting: I. Mawhinney, J. Dilworth, J. Q. Walker, J. L. Simpson, White, Setter, Bird, Edgar and Smith.

The Lodge flourished from the first and on October 5, 1874, moved to a hall on Main Street, South, owned by Wallace & Blake, and later, on February 1, 1878, opened their own Hall, celebrating the opening with a fruit festival at which they made a net profit of \$32.53.

The Royal Scarlet Chapter was inaugurated on January 21, 1884, with M. H. Owens, of High Bluff, as the first Worshipful Companion; and the Royal Black Preceptory was brought into being by Grand Master of Manitoba, B. P. Hepp, of Roland, on August 7, 1906, the three branches working in conjunction to further the cause of Orangeism.

In addition to being the first lodge organized here, Portage la Prairie has the distinction of being the second Orange Lodge formed in Manitoba, with High Bluff only three days behind; in fact there must have been an epidemic of Orangeism in the province at that time, as records show several lodges starting during the spring.

All Orange Lodges in the Province are under the jurisdiction of the Grand Orange Lodge of Manitoba, which body had the unique experience of being formed on a boat sailing down the Red River in 1870; Stewart Mulvey was elected at this meeting to be the first Grand Master, and held that office for fourteen years. At that time Manitoba Grand Lodge had jurisdiction over all lodges between Kenora, Ont., and the British Columbia boundary, Saskatchewan organizing in 1892 and Alberta in 1902.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

The Portage la Prairie Lodge has continued to expand up to the present time, and is always ready to assist in anything to further the growth and development of the district. The meeting nights are the first Monday and the third Wednesday in every month, in their lodge room on Second Street West, where a welcome always awaits visiting brothers and where they are always glad to receive delegations of any kind.

While searching the records and minutes for the early history of this lodge, it was found that the first minute book had formerly been used for Police Court recording in the year 1869. Several pages were torn from the front of the book but one, evidently missed, remains intact and an exact copy will be given following this narrative, also several interesting notations were found inside the back cover of this book among others an account of the marriage of Emma Bird, which took place on November 24, 1874.

### COPY OF POLICE COURT DOCKET

#### TERRITORY OF MANITOBA SPECIAL COURT

Feby.  
25—1869

#### DOCKET

#### REMARKS

The People vs.	Action for Burglary and Theft.	Clerk's fees.
Certain Sioux (1) Upon affidavit of Kenneth McKenzie, before F. H. Buir, Clerk, warrant was issued and placed in the hands of Wm. Hodgson and W. Gaddie, Constables.	Taking Affidavit Assuing Writ 5-0 not paid.	2-6
John Garrioch vs. Henry Erassmus (2) Affidavit made and summons issued. Summons placed in hands of W. Gaddie, Constable.	Action for Debt. F. H. Buir, in connection with John Garrioch as plaintiff. F. H. Buir's portion of the claim was settled by defendant. Costs of plaintiff already paid	4-0
March 24th. '69. The People vs. Wm. Hilliard Affidavit made, warrant issued and served by Wm. Gaddie, Constable. Arrest made, prisoner tried, convicted and sent to the Authorities at Fort Garry.	Grand Larceny. Clerk's Fees Taking affidavit Issuing Warrant " Venires " Summons for witnesses 1 day's attendance	2-6 2-6 2-6 2-6 2-6 12-6
	Constables' Fees paid.	

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### THE MASONIC LODGE

Assiniboine Lodge, No. 7, A.F. & A.M., under dispensation dated February 19, 1878, and finally instituted in Winnipeg on June 12, 1878, is still flourishing and continues to attract men in every walk of life.

The original officers, together with the Winnipeg officers who conducted the proceedings, reveal the names of men who played an important and distinguished part in the drama of the development of Manitoba and Western Canada. Here are the names, and the reader if at all conversant with Manitoba history will judge for himself:

#### WINNIPEG OFFICERS

J. H. Bell, <i>Grand Secretary</i>
(Sir) D. H. McMillan
Thos. Scott
A. C. Bryson
Jas. Miller
T. G. Agnor

#### PORTRAGE OFFICERS

Roderick W. McCuaig	-	-	<i>Worshipful Master</i>
J. A. K. Drummond	-	-	<i>Senior Warden</i>
C. H. House	-	-	<i>Junior Warden</i>
Wm. Sutherland	-	-	- <i>Secretary</i>
W. J. James	-	-	- <i>Treasurer</i>
Robt. Watson	-	-	- <i>Senior Deacon</i>
Thos. McCartney	-	-	- <i>Junior Deacon</i>
T. B. Millar	-	-	- <i>Tyler</i>

In 1882 enthusiastic Masons evidently decided there was room for two lodges in Portage la Prairie, and Marquette was started, working under special dispensation, 8th March, 1882, obtaining Charter December 27, 1884. Here again are names of men who made a wonderful contribution to Portage and Manitoba:

#### OFFICERS UNDER DISPENSATION

John Boulbee	-	-	- <i>Worshipful Master</i>
W. H. Nelles	-	-	<i>Senior Warden</i>
J. B. Pewtress	-	-	<i>Junior Warden</i>
C. Q. Chamberlain	-	-	- <i>Secretary</i>
T. B. Millar	-	-	<i>Treasurer</i>

#### UNDER CHARTER THE OFFICERS WERE

J. J. White	-	-	-	- <i>Worshipful Master</i>
C. Caughill	-	-	-	<i>Senior Warden</i>
J. P. Young	-	-	-	<i>Junior Warden</i>
H. J. Woodside	-	-	-	- <i>Secretary</i>
T. B. Millar	-	-	-	<i>Treasurer</i>

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

The last officers of Marquette Lodge before amalgamation were as follows, elected 27th December, 1888:

C. D. Bell	-	-	-	-	<i>Worshipful Master</i>
H. Douglas	-	-	-	-	<i>Senior Warden</i>
C. E. Lang	-	-	-	-	<i>Junior Warden</i>
R. C. Brown	-	-	-	-	<i>Secretary</i>
T. B. Millar	-	-	-	-	<i>Treasurer</i>

Amalgamation was consummated 3rd July, 1889, with the following officers:

R. Taylor	-	-	-	-	<i>Worshipful Master</i>
Wm. McCuaig	-	-	-	-	<i>Senior Warden</i>
A. E. J. Durrant	-	-	-	-	<i>Junior Warden</i>
H. S. Paterson	-	-	-	-	<i>Treasurer</i>
H. A. Ritchie	-	-	-	-	<i>Secretary</i>

Assiniboine Lodge, No. 7, A.F. & A.M., meets the third Monday in the month. Its doors are always opened to admit brother Masons, and its members are not only maintaining the best traditions of the Craft in the preservation of the ancient landmarks, but they are also deriving from these traditions and landmarks continued benediction and inspiration to achieve new altitudes in the ministry of Masonry to their fellow men.

Such, in brief, is the history of Masonry in Portage la Prairie. To-day it is a living entity, having lost nothing of its original fire and vitality and, under inspired and inspiring leadership, knowing nothing of caste or differences in social or economic position, is one of the dominant factors of the body politic, capable of making a definite contribution of cultural and intellectual values to the community, and ramifying into the character of its citizenship with results beneficial to all.

## INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODDFELLOWS

Portage Lodge, No. 3, of the Independent Order of Oddfellows is one of Portage la Prairie's pioneer organizations. It was instituted pursuant to a charter issued by the Sovereign Grand Lodge on the twenty-second day of April, 1880. The charter members were Messrs. J. P. Young, William Burns, Colin McKay, Thomas Burgham and John Dunoon. From the day of institution down to the present time it has been an outstanding factor in the social and fraternal life of the city. The practise of its large membership throughout the years of the great principles of the order—Friendship, Love and Truth—

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

has contributed mightily to the progress, development and well-being of the community.

The first meeting to consider the institution of a Grand Lodge for Manitoba was held in Portage, and a Portage man, Mr. J. P. Young, was the second Grand Master of the Provincial organization. Portage Lodge, No. 3, has since contributed three other Grand Masters to guide the destinies of the Order in Manitoba, namely, Dr. R. H. Robertson, B. J. McCullough, and W. H. Burns.

The Lodge to-day is in a flourishing condition, owns its own spacious meeting-place, and is always at home to visiting Oddfellows.

The organization, while flourishing in material things, is also paying more and more attention to the spiritual and humanitarian needs of its members and the community.

It is Friendship, Love and Truth personified, and has never been called upon in vain when its ministrations would help and ameliorate, and in so carrying out its mission, in so living up to its best traditions, has been a very valuable unit in the development of Portage la Prairie.

## PORTRAGE LA PRAIRIE MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE CO.

In 1884 a group of the original settlers of the Portage la Prairie district met to discuss the matter of insurance, which in those early days was a hard thing to obtain, especially on farm property. These pioneers had in mind the formation of a mutual company such as they had known in Eastern Canada. They decided to form such a company, and in October, 1884, they obtained from the Legislature of Manitoba a charter authorizing the establishment of the Portage la Prairie Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

The first Directors of this, the first co-operative insurance company in Western Canada, were: Kenneth McKenzie, George Tidsbury, Hugh Grant, L. D. McLean, C. J. Green, T. Wallace and Max Wilton.

The initiatory expense in forming the company was borne by these men, who gave their personal notes, guaranteeing the expenses of conducting the affairs of the company, from time to time. The purpose of these Manitoba pioneers was to pro-

FIRST BOARD OF THE PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE FARMERS'  
MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY



T. E. WALLACE

CHAS. GREEN

M. WILTON

HUGH GRANT

GEORGE TIDSBURY

LACHLAN MCLEAN

K. MCKENZIE

JAMES WHIMSTER



## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

vide for loss by fire among the members of the company by mutual payments, so that the loss of one would be borne by the many and the protection afforded would be given at actual cost; in other words, a truly co-operative fire insurance company.

In the forty-eight years of its life the company has consistently carried out the purpose of its founders, and no company in existence has a finer record for equitable adjustments and prompt payment of losses. The company looks back with pride to the year 1922, when it sustained successfully an enormous strain upon its resources. In that year a terrible cyclone swept over Manitoba. The damage to farm property was enormous, and in a few days over one thousand claims had been filed at the office of the Portage Farmers' Mutual. It was freely stated that the company was down and out; but this farmers' co-operative faced the situation squarely, met the most stupendous losses any mutual company has ever had to face, sustained its reputation and came through the trying crisis with flying colors. The company itself repaired and reinstated 898 buildings.

The Portage Mutual, as the company is generally known, not only has the distinction of being the first co-operative in Western Canada, but it also has the distinction of being the first company on the American continent to issue a policy giving the combined protection against fire, lightning, wind-storm and cyclone. Such a policy was contrary to all rules of insurance, and was, as a matter of fact, looked upon as a form of madness on the part of the farmers of the province in issuing such a policy; but, like a good many other things the farmers of this province have had to handle, the policy became an outstanding success, and the company's policy in this regard, is even to-day quoted, not only in Manitoba, but all over the Dominion of Canada and the American continent. This in itself is certainly, again, an outstanding example of the foresight of the farmers of Western Canada.

Kenneth McKenzie was the first President of the company. C. J. Green was President from 1890 to 1896. William Fulton served on the board for fourteen years, and was President for ten years, to the time of his death. M. B. Snyder was Manager, and he was succeeded by T. H. Lamont, who held the position for a number of years.

The present Board of Directors of the company are: E. H.

### *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Muir, president; M. G. Tidsbury, vice-president; P. D. McArthur, Jas. McKenzie, Jos. W. Yuill, Jos. Trimble, and Robt. McDermott. Mr. Muir has served on the board for twenty-five years, and for seven years of this time has acted, and is still acting, as President of the company. Mr. Tidsbury has served on the board twenty years; Mr. McArthur, sixteen years; Mr. McKenzie, fifteen years; Mr. Yuill, fourteen years; Mr. Trimble, nine years, and Mr. McDermott, eight years. The present manager is Mr. Stratton Whitaker, who took over the duties from T. H. Lamont, the latter taking the position of Inspector. Mr. Whitaker has been twenty years with the company.

The company has inaugurated a service branch in which men, trucks and equipment are maintained for the purpose of repairing buildings that have been damaged by wind-storm, and this service has been greatly appreciated by the patrons of the company.

The Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Portage la Prairie is an outstanding example of a farmers' co-operative in the insurance business, and its long and honorable history is a demonstration to the farmers of the province of what can be accomplished by the farmers themselves in the efficient administration of a genuine co-operative institution.

It may be of interest to Manitoba farmers to read over the names of the original charter, the founders of the Portage Mutual:

Kenneth McKenzie, Sr., James Arsmson, Thos. T. Bell, John Brydon, Jas. Brydon, Thos. Oliver, Wm. Gair, R. Watson, R. Munro, Jas. McKenzie, Selkirk Bannerman, Kenneth McKenzie, Hugh Grant, C. J. Green, Max Wilton, Thos. Dalzell, Angus Grant, J. J. Mellen, Jas. McBain, A. J. Green, John Smith, Geo. Tidsbury, L. W. McLean, T. Wallace, Wm. Munro, Jas. Bowman, Rod. McCaig, A. J. Fisher, Thos. Munro, Jas. Cuthbert and John Dilworth, A. B. Currie (Killarney).

Since these notes were written, the Portage Mutual Insurance Company has obtained a Dominion charter, and is now transacting business in Ontario, Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Alberta and British Columbia.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

### THE PIONEER WOMEN OF PORTAGE PLAINS

What part did these women play in the early life of the area? Apart from their husbands and family, did they contribute anything of value? Was the business of homekeeper a sufficient contribution?

Let us go back a little further in the history of Canada, and see if we can find anything which has a direct bearing or gives approximate answers to the questions noted above, and in the citing of an illustration, the experiences of Samuel Hearne, of Hudson's Bay Company, are worth considering.

In 1669, when Samuel Hearne started out from Fort Prince of Wales (now Churchill), to find the Coppermine River, he was obliged to return owing to the desertion of his Indians. These Indians, after some months out of Fort Prince of Wales, simply refused to go any farther, and he was obliged to give up the voyage of discovery. Organizing a second journey, his quadrant got smashed and he was again obliged to abandon the attempt. Nothing daunted, in December, 1770, he started once again to find the Coppermine River. This time, however, profiting by his former disastrous experiences and the advice of wise old Indian hunters, he allowed the Indians to take with them their women, and he not only discovered the legendary Coppermine River with its copper deposits, but he traced the river to the Arctic Ocean, appearing again at Fort Prince of Wales on June 30, 1772. Hearn says he is convinced that he could never have made that adventurous and dangerous journey had it not been for the women of the party.

It is not too much to say that without the influences of courageous pioneer women, Portage Plains to-day would still be wild and uncultivated. Sharing the discomforts of travel, caring for the family *en route*, holding lonely vigil night after night in the absence of the man of the house, after land was located taking the place of a man in the fields in busy seasons of the year, unprotected from marauding bands of hostile Indians in the unsettled state of affairs incident to the Riel uprising, these admirable women were always ready with words of hope and encouragement and cheerful optimism in days of discouragement and gloom. Did the grasshoppers take all the crop? It was the women who counselled perseverance. Was the land flooded out? The women stood squarely for another try. Were the times hard and the necessities of life very

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

scarce? The women said they would make the best of it in the hope of better days to come. And as they became established, their homes became the centre of attraction and unlimited hospitality. Who ever went away hungry from the home of Mrs. John McLean, or Mrs. Kenneth McKenzie? Who among the old pioneers of the Oakland district, but remembers the hospitable home of the late Mrs. John Smith, mother of Mr. A. T. Smith—house open to all the bachelors in the district and to every minister of the gospel, her home was her kingdom, and here she was not only a real helpmate to her husband, but she dispensed kindness, refinement, sympathy and encouragement. Mrs. Jas. Fulton, Sr. and Jr., Mrs. John Sanderson, Mrs. Wm. Wishart, Mrs. K. McBain, Mrs. John McKay, whom I remember very well, and Mrs. William Trimble—whose houses were always open and whose tables always had an extra place for the visitor. Mrs. Hugh Grant, whose family still maintain the traditions of their mother. Mrs. George Tidsbury and Mrs. Jas. Howie, mother of Mrs. Jim Richmond, and Mrs. Gardiner Greenlay, passing out on the Great Adventure of death many years ago, but leaving to their children a legacy of kindly care and thought for others beside themselves. Mrs. John Ferris, of Macdonald, and Mrs. Tom Latimer, Mrs. W. McIntosh and Mrs. McEwen, Mrs. David Morrison and Mrs. D. Stewart—strong, fine, wonderful women, and many more who in those early years helped in every way to build up a settlement and a home, and a sentiment, and bring up a family in the fear of God.

So to these splendid women, and many more not named specifically, but who nevertheless were just as active and equally with these gave of themselves and their talents freely for the common good; to these courageous mothers who added grace and dignity and refinement to the sterner attributes of character; to these choice spirits who achieved the settlement of a marvellously productive land, who in their own modest, unobtrusive way, and quite unaware of the trust, covered themselves with honor and glory and undying fame, and handed down a legacy of self-sacrifice and devotion of which children's children may well be proud: to these great women of God who long ago joined the immortals on Mount Olympus is ascribed this tribute of esteem and affection, of love and appreciation, for services

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

rendered, for unselfish lives, for vicarious sacrifices and for a never-dying loyalty to home and land of adoption.

Thank God for the pioneer women.

1870—1931

What of the years between 1870 and 1882? Industries incident to population began to operate, while settlers from Ontario and the Maritimes, hearing reports of the storied West, drifted in from week to week. By 1874 there were quite extensive acreages under cultivation, wheat was ground into flour and in the year mentioned John Smith, of Oakland, shipped wheat to Elora, Ont., for grinding, the first wheat shipped east from Portage Plains.

The arrival of the Wolseley expedition in 1870 settled the Riel affair, but not before Portage had made her contribution and her sacrifices. In 1871 came the Fenian Raid, repercussions of which extended to this quiet little settlement, and resulted in many able-bodied men standing to arms for the defence of home and family.

The ownership of the large territory heretofore claimed by the Hudson's Bay Company, by virtue of the Royal charter of 1690, was transferred to the Dominion of Canada upon payment to the Company of £300,000, and the resowing of one and three-quarters sections in every township. Treaties were concluded with the Indian population by which land was reserved for them, and an annuity of three dollars per head per year granted. The Province of Manitoba and the North-West Territories entered Confederation, and upon the application of the Province of British Columbia for incorporation, the Dominion of Canada, under federal rule extended from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

Representative Government commenced in Manitoba in 1871, after a census had been taken and constituencies defined. On December 30, 1870, the following were elected members of the first regular Legislative Assembly of the Province of Manitoba:

Baie St. Paul	-	-	-	-	-	Joseph Dubuc
Headingly	-	-	-	-	-	John Taylor
High Bluff	-	-	-	-	-	John Norquay
Kildonan	-	-	-	-	-	John Sutherland
Lake Manitoba	-	-	-	-	-	Angus McKay
Poplar Point	-	-	-	-	-	David Spence
Portage la Prairie	-	-	-	-	-	Frederick O. Bird
St. Agathe	-	-	-	-	-	George Klyne
St. Andrews, North	-	-	-	-	-	Alfred Boyd

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

St. Andrews, South	-	-	E. H. G. G. Hay
St. Anne	-	-	John McTavish
St. Boniface, East	-	-	Marc. A. Girard
St. Boniface, West	-	-	- Louis Smidt
St. Charles	-	-	Henry J. H. Clarke
St. Clements	-	-	Thomas Bunn
St. Francois Xavier, East	-	-	Pascal Breland
St. Francois Xavier, West	-	-	- Joseph Royal
St. James	-	-	Edwin Bourke
St. Norbert, North	-	-	- Joseph Lamay
St. Norbert, South	-	-	Pierre de Lorme
St. Paul	-	-	Curtis J. Bird, M.D.
St. Peters	-	-	Thomas Howard
St. Vital	-	-	Andrew Beauchemin
Winnipeg	-	-	Donald A. Smith

and the following gentlemen were subsequently selected to form the Cabinet: Henry James Clarke, as Attorney-General; Marc Amable Girard, Treasurer; Alfred Boyd, Minister of Public Works and Agriculture; Thomas Howard, Provincial Secretary; and James McKay, without portfolio.

The first Legislative Assembly is of special interest to Portage la Prairie, for two members, Frederick O. Bird and John Norquay, belonged to the district. Hon. Alfred Boyd held office only a short time as minister of Public Works, when he resigned and made way for Hon. John Norquay, subsequently Premier of the Province and one of her most distinguished sons. Born in Manitoba, elected to the first Legislature, entered Mr. Clarke's cabinet in 1871, developed a fine flair for statesmanship and from 1878 till 1888 ruled over the destinies of the Province with conspicuous success.

In order that the rights of the minority might not be sacrificed at any time on the altar of political expediency, the Manitoba Act provided for a second chamber selected by the Lieutenant-Governor. The personnel of this House of Lords was as follows: Francois Dauphinais, Hon. Donald Gunn, Solomon Hamelin, Colin Inkster, John Harrison O'Donnell, M.D., Francis Ogletree, and James McKay, who became Speaker.

Francis Ogletree, one of the members of the Second Chamber, was intimately associated with Portage la Prairie from pioneer days, subsequently discharging the duties of Indian Agent for the district with conspicuous success and in a manner satisfactory alike to the Department of Indian affairs at Ottawa and to the wards of the government.

Regular mail service was established between Portage and Winnipeg, Charles House was appointed postmaster and Charles

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Tait secured the contract for transportation of mail, which he subsequently sold to Michael Blake. Here follows a copy of the assessment roll of the Parish of St. Mary's, 1871 and 1872, as taken from R. B. Hill's "History of Manitoba."

Hon. Francis Ogletree.....	\$627.00
Malcolm Cummings.....	425.00
William Sinclair.....	658.00
Arch. McDonald.....	200.00
George Garrioch.....	370.00
John Connor.....	550.00
Thomas Sissons.....	345.00
Hudson's Bay Company.....	5,187.00
John Dougald McKay.....	811.00
William Garrioch.....	635.00
Charles Curtis.....	500.00
Charles Mair.....	2,000.00
Gavin Garrioch.....	800.00
Charles Cummings.....	423.00
John McLean.....	1,075.00
Marlatt and Dickson.....	750.00
William Gaddy.....	625.00
Frederick Bird.....	463.00
Hiram Topee.....	1,000.00
William Hodgson.....	534.00
Thomas Corrigal.....	145.00
William Smith.....	2,990.00
Alexander Anderson.....	2,310.00
Laurence Smith.....	480.00
Charles H. House.....	2,244.00
Drs. Lynch and Jacques.....	2,000.00
Farquhar McLean.....	1,763.00
Kenneth McBain.....	1,813.00
Martin Burwell.....	750.00
Peter Anderson.....	100.00
Bazil Mouson.....	100.00
Thomas Anderson, Jr.....	140.00
Thomas Anderson, Sr.....	93.00
John Michael.....	130.00
Henry Anderson.....	407.00
John Garrioch.....	2,270.00
Alexander McDonald.....	175.00
John James Setter.....	450.00
Mrs. John Spence (widow).....	190.00
Rev. Henry George.....	1,765.00
Drs. Cowan and Lyons.....	815.00
William Walker.....	60.00
John Forester.....	130.00
David Cossiter.....	2,188.00

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

Jesse Green.....	\$330.00
John Corrigal.....	900.00
James B. Holmes.....	1,210.00
Alec Whitford.....	762.00
Roderick McLeod.....	988.00
Robert Flett.....	1,268.00
P. Henderson, Jr.....	222.00
P. Henderson, Sr.....	622.00
Charles Henderson.....	207.00
James Henderson.....	195.00
Alec Sandison.....	50.00
Roger Bell.....	380.00
John Heally.....	175.00
Joseph Little.....	190.00
Adam Huddlestone.....	67.00
William McDonald.....	417.00
Alexander Richardson.....	400.00
Alexander Murray.....	300.00
Thomas Boddy.....	300.00
Philander Bartlett.....	440.00
Wilder Bartlett.....	500.00
John J. Walker.....	60.00
Alex. McPherson.....	300.00
Joseph Corrigal.....	325.00
Henry Corbett.....	736.00
Clinton Giddings.....	703.00
John Robertson.....	360.00
John Scott.....	410.00
Kenneth McKenzie.....	388.00
Thomas Huddlestone.....	1,421.00
James Jock.....	685.00
Moffat & Davidson.....	400.00

Now the question of railway communication developed. The act of Confederation, joining East and West in one Dominion, made it increasingly necessary to canvass ways and means of transport, and in 1872 the House of Commons, by Royal Charter, granted fifteen million acres of land and \$25,000,000 in cash to an organized syndicate, in return for which assistance the syndicate undertook to construct railways:

- (a) To the boundary of the United States by 1874;
- (b) From Lake Superior to Red River by 1876;
- (c) To the Pacific Coast by 1881.

Needless to say, this work was not done as expeditiously as the contract stipulated, the first locomotive arriving in Winnipeg in 1877.

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

In 1874 the Portage grist-mill on Main Street was established, but owing to the plague of grasshoppers which utterly destroyed crops in the area, the project was left unfinished until 1876, when Kenneth McKenzie, Michael Blake, Isaiah Mawhinney, Tom Garland, etc., formed a joint stock company to carry on. Machinery was procured from Goldie & McCulloch, of Galt, and Robert Watson was sent west to complete installation and commence operations.

The first steamboat to arrive in Portage la Prairie, at Pratt's Landing, was the *Prince Rupert*, 120 tons burden, towing three flatboats. The arrival of the steamboat was the outstanding historical mark for the year 1877. W. J. M. Pratt erected a large warehouse at the river for the storing and handling of freight, etc., and the old-timer who was placed in charge of that warehouse, Wm. Sutherland, brother of Mrs. Thomas Sissons, died at Gilbert Plains about a year ago.

The success attending the first effort on the part of the steamboat owners was sufficient to warrant further extension, and by 1880 there were three boats furnishing regular service on the Assiniboine River.

Thomas Collins, in 1876, issued the first number of the *Marquette Review* at Portage la Prairie, continuing publication through various vicissitudes until 1882, when the paper was purchased by a syndicate for \$11,000, as recorded by the late R. B. Hill. He further states also that up to the time of the purchase by the syndicate the paper had been independent in policy, but subsequent to the purchase it developed into an organ for the defence of the Norquay Administration in the Conservative interests.

From 1882 onward the history of the area is obvious to any one. It is needless to recapitulate the outstanding highlights in this volume. The country developed rapidly after the advent of the Canadian Pacific Railway; albeit there was a very pretty fight staged in order to induce the Canadian Pacific Railway Company to deflect its tracks and serve the town of Portage la Prairie. When this deflection was assured, the various records tell of the rejoicing in Portage la Prairie.

Agriculture received a direct impetus and in a comparatively short time the area around Portage la Prairie was a well-developed, highly productive farming area.

The Rebellion of 1885 cut into the even tenor of activities,

## *The Tread of the Pioneers*

and a number of settlers found profitable employment hauling freight, etc., for the forces in Saskatchewan.

The various religious institutions had established themselves firmly in the city and in the surrounding country, and business enterprise in the city kept pace with agricultural development. At the end of the century came the Boer War and the call to arms, this district sending its quota of men.

The district from time to time produced men who made their mark in the politics and statesmanship of the Province and the Dominion: Judge Ryan, Hon. Francis Ogletree, Frederick Bird, Hon. John Norquay, have already been mentioned. Joseph Martin J. G. Rutherford, Kenneth McKenzie, James McKenzie, A. B. Hudson, Hugh Armstrong, Edward Lynch, Charlie McPherson, Rt. Hon. Arthur Meighen, Harry Leader, Col. F. G. Taylor, E. A. McPherson, and Wm. H. Burns, are prominent in the galaxy of names who have occupied prominent places in the unfolding and developing of the history of the Province and Dominion. Many of these men made and are still making great financial sacrifices in order to devote their talents to the benefit of a larger constituency, and the cumulative value of such a body of men reflects credit upon the small community in which they secured their early training, and from which they derived their inspiration for the accomplishment of things of larger import.

The district made its contribution to the Great War in men and the sinews of war. Every public organization assumed its full share of duties, and incomplete records show that 1,075 men answered the call of the motherland, out of which number 162 sacrificed themselves, giving up life and home and prospects upon the altar of their country's need. Those who were unable to join the forces came right willingly to the aid of the empire government in the matter of furnishing the Government with their surplus money to carry on the work. In this area were subscribed for Victory Bonds between two and three million dollars, indicating not only the prosperity of the area, but the absolute loyalty of its citizens. It is true that since the war this district, like every other area, has had to pay its share and is still paying its share of the tremendous losses involved in that great struggle. The huge war debts incurred by European countries have deprived the inhabitants thereof of the ability to purchase raw materials as freely as heretofore. Markets have

### *The Tread of the Pioneers*

become restricted and the primary price of agricultural products has reached a point as low as fifty years ago. In spite of all this, there still remains our wonderfully fertile district. Operating farms are the sons and daughters of sturdy, courageous pioneers. These men and women are facing the situation with superb courage and abundant hope, and the note upon which I wish to close this record is one of boundless optimism, of high endeavor and unlimited faith in the ultimate potential value of the area under discussion.









**A65671**